

In Hope of Eternal Life

Looking for the happy hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and of our Savior Jesus Christ.; *thou shalt not eat of it: thou shalt surely die.* **Ye shall not surely die: the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world.** *this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God;* **This Jesus hath God raised up,** *God hath made that same Jesus, both Lord and Christ. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him: that day shall not be present, except there first comes a departure, But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. Satan is defeated, the White Throne judgments, a new heaven and a new earth, Behold I make all things new.*



PA Bible Teaching Fellowship

Family Camp 2018 August 12-17, 2018

Name _____

In Hope of Eternal Life

PA Bible Teaching Fellowship
Family Camp 2018

All Scripture quotations are from the Authorized King James Version unless otherwise noted.

"Scripture quotations taken from the New American Standard Bible® (NASB), Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission. www.Lockman.org"

"Scripture quotations are from the ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®), copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved."

Scripture quotations noted as "WT" are quoted from the Working Translation in A Journey through the Acts and Epistles (copyright © 2006 by Walter J Cummins. All rights reserved.) and Volume 2 A Journey through the Acts and Epistles (copyright © 2013 by Walter J Cummins. All rights reserved.).

August 12, 2018

Greetings, God bless you and welcome to Family Camp 2018! This week will be an exciting time to learn and grow in God's Word as we consider the subject of our great hope. The theme of our camp is:

"In Hope of Eternal Life"

When the Apostle Paul wrote to Titus, his brother in Christ who had been left on the island of Crete for the purpose of setting the things of the Church in order, he opened his letter this way:

Titus 1:1-2 (WT)

1 Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the believing of God's chosen *ones* and the knowledge [*acknowledgement*] of the truth, which *is* according to godliness

2 in hope of eternal life, which God, Who does not lie, promised before the times of the ages.

Paul's ministry as a servant and an apostle was for the believing and acknowledgement of the truth; truth, that is according to godliness "in hope of eternal life." The hope spoken of here is the very hope that had been promised before the ages, by God, Who does not lie.

The subject of the end times and the hope of the Christian is covered throughout God's Word. It was spoken of by God's apostles and prophets, and by His Son, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ - and why not? It is the focus of the life that God desires for all people. Our hope is more than just a future event. It is an attitude of heart as we wait patiently for the return of our Lord and the life to come.

This camp is where we need to be. There may be times when the pressures of life weigh heavily on our lives, but during this week, let's set aside every weight and impediment of life. Let's learn about, and then focus on the promise that we have received: *we have the hope of eternal life*. Then, when we return home, we'll have something to tell others, unless ...

God bless you,
Your Family Camp Teachers

Contents

God Has Promised Hope – Shawn Weir	1
The Original Lie – Peter Blake	5
The Justice of Christ's Death – Jim Nichols Sr.	15
The Resurrection of Jesus Christ– Sam Pittenger	21
Day of Christ – Peter Blake.....	23
The Day of the LORD (Considering the Times and the Seasons) – Daniel Hyder.....	33
Applicable HOPE – Imperatives with Patient and Sober Waiting – Daniel Hyder	39
The Day of the Lord: Part 1 – The Period of Lawlessness – Jim Drinks Sr.....	49
The Day of the Lord: Part 2 – The Thousand Year Reign – Jim Drinks Sr.	61
Inheritance, Rewards, and Crowns, All by Grace – Jim Nichols Sr.	79
The Final Victory – Ray Myers.....	85
The New Heaven and Earth - Ray Myers	99
Not Ashamed at His Coming– Sam Pittenger.....	109
Eyes on Eternity – Shawn Weir	111
Table 1 - Events from the Day of Pentecost until the New Heaven and Earth.....	117
Appendix 1 <i>Death and Hell</i> – Shawn Weir	125
Appendix 2 <i>The Day of Christ</i> – Peter Blake.....	141
Appendix 3 <i>Gathering of the Body of Christ and the Day of the Lord</i> – Peter Blake	147
Appendix 4 <i>Different Gatherings Associated with his Return</i> – Peter Blake.....	151

Appendix 5 *Times, Themes, and Topics of the Book of Revelation* – Jim Drinks III..... 167

Appendix 6 *The Throne of God* – Ray Myers..... 187

Appendix 7 *Books are Opened* – Ray Myers 195

Appendix 8 *The Three Heavens and Three Earths* – Ray Myers..... 199

Appendix 9 *The Alpha and Omega* – Ray Myers..... 205

Appendix 10 *The Tree of Life and the Water of Life* – Ray Myers..... 207

God Has Promised Hope – Shawn Weir

<p>Psalm 146:5 - 6</p>	<p>5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God: 6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Hope is not an event or a series of events, but a blessed assurance of heart that we can have <u>now</u>. • We can be happy <u>now</u> because our hope is in the God Who keeps truth forever.
<p>Titus 1:2</p>	<p>2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We are who God says we are. We will be where God says we will be.
<p>Hebrews 6:11 - 12</p>	<p>11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>full assurance</u>: an entire confidence, with an absolute certainty, without any doubting • <u>unto the end</u>: unto the end of hope, completely, hope to the fullest extent <p>1st Peter 1:13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and <u>hope to the end</u> for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Allow the hope to do what God intended it to do in your heart ○ God has given us this hope because he knows our hearts need it <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The hope provides powerful encouragement. ▪ The hope gives true comfort. ▪ The hope spurs us to endure instead of faint. ▪ The hope provokes us to be bold instead of fold. ▪ The hope persuades us to love instead of avenge. ▪ The hope gives reason to rejoice regardless of all circumstances. ▪ The hope convinces us to be pure from this world. ▪ The hope pleads with us to not waste our lives. ▪ The hope gives us an eternal perspective for the here and now with strength for today because we have a bright hope for tomorrow.

	<p>12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>Slothful</u>: dull, lazy, sluggish • <u>followers</u>: imitators
<p>Deuteronomy 29:29</p>	<p>29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • “We want to be sure of what is clear, vague about what is unclear, and silent on what is not mentioned.” <p>Daniel 12:8 – 9, 13 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.</p> <p>13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Parts of the book of Revelation are very much like this. • There are some things regarding that which is to come that we “see through a glass darkly” right now, but there are so many things that we can know confidently <u>now</u>. <p>1st John 3:2 – 3 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.</p>
<p>Hebrews 10:23 – 25 ESV</p>	<p>23 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for he who promised is faithful. 24 And let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works, 25 not neglecting to meet together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another, and all the more as you see the Day drawing near.</p>

<p>Titus 2:11 – 13 WT</p>	<p>11 Moreover, the grace of God that brings salvation [deliverance] has appeared to all people, 12 educating us that we should deny ungodliness and worldly cravings and live soberly and justly and godly in this present age, 13 looking for the happy hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and of our Savior Jesus Christ.</p> <p><u>It is imperative to be clear and sure about both of Jesus Christ's appearings:</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• The coming to gather his body: <u>Our happy hope</u><ul style="list-style-type: none">○ The day of Christ○ Provides great comfort and great encouragement • The coming with his saints in glory: <u>Our anticipation of true justice</u><ul style="list-style-type: none">○ The day of the LORD○ Provides great boldness and great backbone
---	--

The Original Lie – Peter Blake

The Book of Genesis beautifully sets the foundation for what we need to know regarding life and God. It is in Genesis that we see God’s heart and care for man. We see the relationship between God and Satan, between man and Satan and between God and man. Without the understanding of these great truths here in Genesis, it would seem that man’s end is simply death and he is without hope.

<p><u>Genesis 1:20 – 25</u></p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>God brings forth Life</u></p> <p>20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, (<i>nephesh</i>) and fowl <i>that</i> may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.</p> <p>21 And God created great whales, and every living creature (<i>nephesh</i>) that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that <i>it was</i> good.</p> <p>22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.</p> <p>23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.</p> <p>24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature (<i>nephesh</i>) after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.</p> <p>25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that <i>it was</i> good.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nephesh; Soul life or breath life. That which breaths. This word is translated many ways but in the vast majority of cases is translated “soul” or “life”. Leviticus 17:11 For the life of the flesh <i>is</i> in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood <i>that</i> maketh an atonement for the soul.
<p><u>Genesis 2:4– 9</u></p>	<p>4 These <i>are</i> the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,</p> <p>5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and <i>there was</i> not a man to till the ground.</p> <p>6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.</p> <p>7 And the LORD God formed man <i>of</i> the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul (<i>nephesh</i>).</p> <p>8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.</p> <p>9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • These verses give us some detail of the time we read of in Genesis 1:20 -25

**Genesis 1:26 –
31**

26 And God said, Let us make man in **our image**, after our likeness: and **let them have dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and **over all the earth**, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

- **John 4:24 ESV**

God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."
Man is unique as the only creature with soul life to also be given spirit life.

- Dominion means to have the rule over

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

- “Good”; Hebrew *tôb* (Pronounced *tōve*) meaning in the widest sense: valuable, prosperous, pleasant, right, bountiful and beautiful. “
- “very”; Hebrew *me'ôd* (Pronounced *meh-ōde'*) Exceedingly. Vehemently, loud. VERY GOOD!
- In these opening chapters, we see that God is all about life. We also see the wonderful partnership established between God and His man.

**Genesis 2:15 –
25**

15 And the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

- “Freely eat” reflects the figure of speech polyptoton which is basically the repetition of a root word in a different form. Eating thou may eat! Emphasizing the freedom with which they could eat. This would have included the Tree of Life.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

- Again, polyptoton is used in the Hebrew – “dying thou shalt die” here emphasizing the result of the disobedience of this command from God. In the Douay-Rheims 1899 version verse 17 reads “But of the tree of

	<p>knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat. For in what day soever thou shalt eat of it, thou shalt die the death.”</p> <p>18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.</p> <p>19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.</p> <p>20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.</p> <p>21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;</p> <p>22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.</p> <p>23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.</p> <p>24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.</p> <p>25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.</p>
<p><u>Genesis 3:1– 5</u></p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>The Original lie and ruin of that which God had made</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • One of the great successes of Satan has been to take some of the figures of speech utilized in these opening verses here in Genesis chapter 3 and relegate them to fairytale like depictions such as “apple and the snake” thus making the truth of what God is revealing in these opening chapters appear to be foolish or fairytale like. While some of the words used are figurative the truth being conveyed by them is literal! <p>3:1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Subtil = wise, either good or bad. Translates: crafty, prudent. Expert at covering his tracks. There and gone before you know it. • The word for “serpent” means to mutter, hiss, whisper as would an enchanter. This is also a figure of speech – Hypocatastasis which is an intense figure of comparison. The tribe of Dan is referred to as a serpent. <p>Genesis 49:17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward. This figure is also used in Revelation 20;</p> <p>Revelation 20:2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,</p> <p>Serpent here no more means a snake than it did in Genesis chapter 3 and is referring to the same devil!</p>

<p><u>Genesis 3:1– 5 cont.</u></p>	<p>II Corinthians 11:3, 14 (WT)</p> <p>3 However, I fear lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your thinking processes might be corrupted from the integrity and the purity that is in Christ.</p> <p>14 and no wonder, for Satan himself transforms himself into a messenger of light.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Eve didn't converse with a snake – but was rather fascinated by an apparent messenger of light possessing supernatural knowledge and wisdom. <p>3:2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:</p> <p>3:3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.</p> <p>3:4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Verse 1 is Satan's first recorded utterance - the questioning of God's Word. The woman considers this questioning of God's Word and responds leaving out the figure emphasizing the tremendous freedom God had given them. In verse 3 she adds to God's Word with "neither shall ye touch it" and finally with the words "lest ye die" changing what God declared as absolute into a "maybe". <p>3:4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: (figure; dying thou shall not die)</p> <p>3:5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nothing has changed with the tactics of the serpent • In verse 4 we have the original lie; "dying thou shalt not die" exactly opposite of what God had told Adam. Verse 5 contains the serpent's second lie – that they would be as gods knowing good and evil. It is the acceptance of the original lie that has camouflaged man's desperate need of a savior and formed the foundation upon which are built the effort and toil of untold numbers vying for the afterlife by some prescribed work of the flesh. These lies together are the basic reason why and the foundation upon which the "great" religions of the world are built, within which men as gods determined that which is good and that which is evil, that which is worthy of an afterlife and that which is not. For many others, the belief that death is simply the entrance into an afterlife eliminates the need for redemption of any kind.
<p><u>Genesis 3:6– 15</u></p>	<p>6 And when the woman saw that the tree <i>was</i> good for food, and that it <i>was</i> pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make <i>one</i> wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.</p>

**Genesis 3:6–
15 cont.**

- The ONE tree that was NOT GOOD for food now becomes the ONE tree that she MUST now eat of.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.

- For the first time we will see the entrance of focus on self, issuing in things like sin consciousness, self-concern, fear, hiding from God, blaming, self-preservation, shame and finally the pronouncement of physical death.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

- Aprons of leaves with which to hide among the trees.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

- **“Upon thy belly shalt thou go”** is a figure communicating the utmost humiliation. It is even lower than prostrating oneself.

Psalm 44: 25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

- **“Dust shall thou eat all the days of thy life”** A figure used to communicate constant disappointment and failure

Proverbs 20:17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Psalm 72:7 – 9

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

**Genesis 3:6–
15 cont.**

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

15 And **I will** put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall **bruise thy head**, and thou shalt **bruise his heel**.

- **Enmity**; 'èybâh; “hatred”.
- **Heel**: lowest part of the body. Head; uppermost and vital.
- The word for “bruise” may be translated “crush”. God is figuratively declaring the end from the beginning. The serpent would crush the heel of the seed representing that seed’s sufferings. That seed of the woman would crush the serpent’s head representing the complete and utter destruction of the serpent.
- In the verses following we read the results and necessary actions that had to be taken resulting from the death of His man (loss of spirit life) and the serpent gaining dominion over that which God had so beautifully set up.

**Genesis 3:16 –
24**

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; **in sorrow** shalt thou **eat of it** all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt **eat** the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou **eat** bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

- This is the first pronouncement of the eventual physical death of Adam which would be many years from this time.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

- This first shedding of blood was God’s doing, indicating His forgiveness and care for them. This also pointed to the ultimate shedding of blood that would fulfill God’s promise and commitment of deliverance for mankind.

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

<p><u>Genesis 3:16 - 24</u></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • God’s motivation is always love and in His great love He could not allow man to live forever under the dominion of the devil and without His spirit. Because God had a plan ... <p>24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.</p> <p><u>The life lost that day – spirit</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Man is now incomplete – no longer body and soul and spirit. The life of God in man is now gone. The book of Romans speaks of <u>the</u> death which was the loss of spirit and <u>the</u> sin that caused this death. <p>Romans 5:12 (WT) Therefore, as by one man the sin entered into the world and the death by the sin, even so the death passed unto all men, by which all have sinned.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Adam’s disobedience and rebellion not only caused his death that day, it also transferred the dominion that Adam had over to God’s arch-enemy which can be seen in Luke 4. <p>Luke 4:5 - 7 5 And the devil took him up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time, 6 and said to him, "To you I will give all this authority and their glory, for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whom I will. 7 If you, then, will worship me, it will all be yours."</p>
<p><u>Genesis 5:1 - 5</u></p> <p><u>Physical Death</u></p>	<p>Genesis 5:1-5 1 This <i>is</i> the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; 2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat <i>a son in his own likeness, after his image</i>; and called his name Seth: 4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters: 5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><u>What is physical death?</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Just as the loss of spirit is spiritual death, the loss of soul life is physical death. • Psalm 146:4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

Death is an enemy of man and God.

Psalms 116:115 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints. The word for “precious” here is “costly”

Hosea 13:14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes. (*ISV* “My eyes will remain closed to your pleas for compassion.”)

I Corinthians 15:26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

The man of body and soul cannot forestall or prevent death

Ecclesiastes 3:19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

Psalms 89:48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? (*sheol*) Selah.

Where are the dead?

Job 21:13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave. (*sheol*)

- **Grave** : *Sheol* is translated “grave”, “hell” and “pit”. Not a place of burial (Queber). Not “a grave” but rather “the grave”. It really should be understood as a state rather than a place. The state of death where there is no life of any kind, no measure of time, no consciousness, no praise, no hope and no thoughts.

Proverbs 27:20 Hell (*sheol*) and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Jonah 2:1, 2

1 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,
2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell (*sheol*) cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

- God would raise Jonah from the dead, from the state of *sheol* three days later.

Isaiah 38:10, 11, 18 and 19.

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

18 For the grave (*sheol*) cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit (*sheol*) cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

- These are some of the things that Hezekiah prayed when he was told by Isaiah that he would shortly die.

The dead know nothing

Psalm 6:4, 5

4 Return, LORD, save my life! Deliver me, because of your gracious love.

5 In death, there is no memory of you. Who will give you thanks where the dead are?

Ecclesiastes 9:5, 6 and 10

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they anymore a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, (*sheol*) whither thou goest.

Job 7:21

And why dost thou not pardon my transgression and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

Sheol and Hades

Psalm 16:8 – 10 *Sheol*

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell (*sheol*) ; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

- This psalm is quoted by Peter and is recorded in Acts chapter 2

Acts 2:26, 27

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell (*hades*), neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

- The quotation of Psalm 16:10 here in Acts 2 shows how the word *hades* is to be understood in the scriptures, with the same meaning as *sheol* in the old testament. It is always connected with death and never with life of any kind.

Psalm 49:1, 2,
6 – 15

- **Verse 1** – to all people
- **Verse 8** ISV; for it would cost too much to redeem his life, and the payments would go on forever—
- All men are subject to death and are powerless to prevent it let alone overcome it. Man’s only hope from the power of the grave and the finality of death’ cold and cruel grasp is God - for the only exit out from the grave is resurrection.

The Justice of Christ's Death – Jim Nichols Sr.

<p>To understand the reason for the severity of the Cross and the sufferings of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, we must understand the severity of "the" sin and sins.</p> <p>To understand the reason for the severity of the Cross and the sufferings of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, we must understand the righteousness of the justice of God.</p> <p>To truly understand the love our Savior has for us, we must appreciate the great cost of settled sin, his sufferings and his supreme believing obedience unto death - his substitutive, expiatory or atoning sacrifice.</p>	
<p><u>Romans 3:23-26</u></p>	<p>:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;</p> <p>:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:</p> <p>:25 Whom God hath set forth <i>to be</i> a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;</p> <p>:26 To declare, <i>I say</i>, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.</p>
<p><u>Galatians 1:3-5</u></p>	<p>:3 Grace <i>be</i> to you and peace from God the Father, and <i>from</i> our Lord Jesus Christ,</p> <p>:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world (age), according to the will of God and our Father:</p> <p>:5 To whom <i>be</i> glory for ever and ever. Amen.</p>
<p><u>Mark 10:45</u></p>	<p>:45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.</p>
<p><u>I Corinthians 6:19-20</u></p>	<p>:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost <i>which is</i> in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?</p> <p>:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.</p>
<p><u>Colossians 1:12-14</u></p>	<p>:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:</p> <p>:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:</p> <p>:14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:</p>

<u>II Corinthians 5:21</u>	:21 For he hath made him <i>to be</i> sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
<u>I Peter 3:18</u>	:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just (singular) for [on the behalf of] the unjust (plural) , that he might bring us to God , being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
<u>John 14:6</u>	:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
<u>Isaiah 53</u>	<p>:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.</p> <p>Matthew 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.</p> <p>Zechariah 13:7 YLT Sword, awake against My shepherd, And against a hero— My fellow, An affirmation of Jehovah of Hosts. Smite the shepherd, and scattered is the flock, And I have put back My hand on the little ones.</p> <p>:5 But he <i>was</i> wounded for our transgressions, <i>he was</i> bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.</p> <p>:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.</p>
<u>Romans 5</u>	<p>Three Just Imputations - Putting to the account</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) The just imputation of death upon all mankind because of Adam's rebellion, and Adam's disobedience. -THE SIN 2) The just imputation of death, sufferings, guilt and shame upon Jesus Christ for his free will, (eyes wide open) decision to be obedient, THE OBEDIENCE, unto the death of the cross being made the only acceptable substitutionary sacrifice able to satisfy the righteous justice of God. 3) The just imputation of righteousness, life, and access to God to mankind (by freewill decision) because of the acceptable substitutive sacrifice, the just one for the unjust many. <p>Two Parts to Atonement, Propitiation</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1.) satisfying the offense committed against the offended party. 2.) reconciliation with the offended party.
<u>Ephesians 2:16-18</u>	<p>:16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:</p> <p>:17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.</p> <p>:18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.</p>

Eyes Wide Open - Psalm 22

Our Lord Jesus Christ lived the Psalm on the cross from beginning to end.

Psalm 22:1 To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David. **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?**

Matthew 27:46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?**

Mark 15:34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?**

Psalm 22:7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they **shake the head, saying,**

Matthew 27:39 And they that passed by reviled him, **wagging their heads,**

Psalm 22:8 He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

Matthew 27:41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, **Matthew 27:42** He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. **Matthew 27:43** He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

Psalm 22:11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is none to help.*

Mar 14:50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

Psalm 22:14 I am **poured out like water**, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

RV Philippians 2:7- but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; **RV Philippians 2:8** and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, **the death of the cross.**

Psalm 22:15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and **my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;** and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

John 19:28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. **Luke 23:36** And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

<p>Psalm 22:16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.</p>	<p>John 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.</p> <p>John 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: <i>then</i> came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace <i>be</i> unto you.</p> <p>John 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.</p>
<p>Psalm 22:17 I may tell all my bones: they look <i>and stare upon me.</i></p>	<p>Luke 23:35 And the people stood beholding [staring] . And the rulers also with them derided <i>him</i>, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.</p>
<p>Psalm 22:18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.</p>	<p>Matthew 27:35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.</p>
<p>Psalm 22:24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.</p>	<p>God never abandoned Jesus Christ.</p> <p>John 16:32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.</p> <p>Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, Father forgive them for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment and cast lots.</p>
<p>Psalm 22:30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.</p> <p>Psalm 22:31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this .[finished or accomplished]</p>	<p>John 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.</p>

<u>John 19:30</u>	:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.
<u>Luke 23:44-46</u>	:44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. :45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. :46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
<u>I Peter 2:23-25</u>	:22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth: :23 Who, when He was reviled [railed at and abused], railed not again; when He suffered, He threatened not; but committed Himself to Him That judgeth righteously: :24 Who Himself offered up our sins in His ... body on the tree, in order that we, being dead to sins, should live to righteousness: by Whose stripes ye were healed. :25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls [The Lord Jesus Christ].
<u>Hebrews 5:7-9</u> <u>Luke 22:41-44</u>	:7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; :41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, :42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. :43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. :44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
<u>John 10:17-18</u>	:17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. :18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
<u>Hebrews 12:1,2</u>	:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, :2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of <i>our</i> faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

<p>Hebrews 5:7-9 (continued)</p>	<p>:8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he [THE] obedience by the things which he suffered;</p> <p>:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;</p> <p>Contrast this with THE DISOBEDIENCE by Adam in Romans 5</p>
<p>Things to ponder</p> <p>The love and appreciation for our God and for our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ</p> <p>The absolute justness of our God</p> <p>The severity of sin and the cost of settled sin</p> <p>Propitiation - satisfying the offense committed, and the reconciliation complete</p> <p>Imputation - What was set to our account in Adam, representative head of all called Adam (man) and what is set to our account in Christ Jesus, the representative head of all called in Christ.</p>	

The Resurrection of Jesus Christ– Sam Pittenger

<p><u>John 19:28-30</u></p>	<p>John 19:28-30 28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. 29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put [it] upon hyssop, and put [it] to his mouth. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.</p>
<p><u>Acts 17:30-31</u></p>	<p>Act 17:30-31 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by [that] man whom he hath ordained; [whereof] he hath given assurance unto all [men], in that he hath raised him from the dead.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">- “assurance”- <i>pistis</i>- faith or believing. Used here to refer to what God has given man to believe; the resurrection of Jesus Christ.</p>
<p><u>Romans 1:1-4</u></p>	<p>Romans 1:1-4 NASB – 1 Paul, a bond-servant of Christ Jesus, called [as] an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God, 2 which He promised beforehand through His prophets in the holy Scriptures, 3 concerning His Son, who was born of a descendant of David according to the flesh, 4 who was declared the Son of God with power by the resurrection from the dead, according to the Spirit of holiness, Jesus Christ our Lord,</p>
<p><u>Acts 2:22-39</u></p>	

<p><u>Acts 13:14-39</u></p>	
<p><u>Ephesians 1:17-23</u></p>	<p>-Verse 20- "wrought"- energized -Verse 21- "principality"- ruler "power"- authority "dominion"- lordship</p>
<p><u>Colossians 1:15-19</u></p>	<p>-Verse 15- "dominions"- lordships "principalities"- rulers "powers"- authorities</p>
<p><u>Colossians 2:9-10</u></p>	<p>-Verse 9- HCSB "For the entire fullness of God's nature dwells bodily in Christ."</p>
<p><u>Romans 6:1-11, 22-23</u></p>	

Day of Christ – Peter Blake

When we understand the day of Christ and our glorious Hope that the Father has set before us, it becomes the attitude of our hearts rather than simply a future event. Our reason and purpose for living changes, and rather than living for the moment, we have a moment worth living for. Grace teaches us to deny ungodliness and to live our righteousness in this world and look to our hope. It is looking to that hope that that keeps this life in proper perspective and motivates the believers. No matter what this dark and perverse age may throw at us, we continue living in light of the grace to come at our lord's return.

<p><u>I Corinthians</u> <u>1:4-9 (WT)</u></p>	<p>4 I thank my God always concerning you for the grace of God given to you in Christ Jesus, 5 that you were enriched in him in everything, in all word and <i>in</i> all knowledge, 6 even as the witness of Christ was established in you, 7 so that you do not lack in even one <i>aspect of the</i> gift while you are waiting for the revelation [<i>appearing</i>] of our Lord Jesus Christ. 8 He will also establish you until the end <i>and hence</i> unimpeachable in the Day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 God <i>is</i> faithful, by Whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Colossians 1:21, 22</p> <p>21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in <i>your</i> mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is the faithful God Who called us, Who will establish us unto the end, which is the day of our Lord Jesus Christ when he will appear to gather the church of his body.
<p><u>I Peter 1:3, 4</u> <u>(WT)</u></p>	<p>I Peter 1:3, 4 3 Blessed <i>be</i> the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The resurrection of Jesus Christ out from the dead is the grounds on which our hope was established. The new birth spirit is the proof of that resurrection and the deposit of our future glory.

<p>Romans 8:18 (WT)</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Subjected upon a hope</p> <p>18 (Therefore, I take into account that the sufferings of the present time <i>are</i> not comparable with the glory that is to be revealed to us.</p> <p>II Corinthians 4:16 – 18 (WT) 16 Wherefore, we are not discouraged. Although our outer person is decaying, yet our inner <i>person</i> is renewed day by day. 17 Thus our momentary light <i>weight</i> of the affliction produces for us an eternal, exceedingly heavy weight of glory 18 while we focus not on the <i>things</i> that are seen but on the <i>things</i> that are not seen. In fact, the <i>things</i> that are seen <i>are</i> temporary, but the <i>things</i> that are not seen are eternal.</p>
<p>Romans 8:19 – 25 (WT)</p>	<p>19 In fact, the eager expectation of the creation waits for the revelation of the sons of God, 20 because the creation was subjected to futility, not voluntarily but by Him Who subjected it upon a hope Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • In this verse we have both the first coming of the promised seed to the earth and the second coming of this promised seed to the earth with great power and glory! <p>Genesis 3:22 – 24 22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Figure of speech: Aposiopesis = Sudden silence or a thought left unfinished which here is emphasizing the result as being unspeakable. <p>23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • God in His great love and wisdom could not allow His man to live without spirit from God and under the dominion of Satan forever. He declared the devil's end would be accomplished by the seed of the woman and subjected the creation to that hope, the glory of which is not worthy to be compared to things that we may endure in this temporary time. <p>21 that the creation itself should also be freed from the bondage of corruption to the freedom of the glory of the children of God. 22 Thus we know that all the creation groans together and travails together [as in childbirth] until now.</p>

<p><u>Romans 8:19 – 25 cont. (WT)</u></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The creation is waiting for the revealing of the sons of God and release from corruption’s bondage. <p>23 Not only does it, but even we ourselves who have the first fruit, which is the spirit, groan within ourselves, waiting for [the inheritance of] sonship, that is, the redemption of our body.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We too are waiting for the redemption of our bodies. <p>24 In fact, we were saved [delivered] unto hope, but hope that is seen is not hope. Why would anyone hope for that which he sees?</p> <p>II Corinthians 1:21, 22 21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; 22 Who hath also sealed us and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.</p> <p>II Corinthians 5: 4, 5 4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.</p> <p>Ephesians 1:12 – 14 12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. 13 In whom ye also <i>trusted</i>, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.</p> <p>25 On the other hand, if we hope for that which we do not see, then we wait for it with patience.</p> <p>Galatians 5:5 For we through the Spirit (<i>The new nature, the life from God and all that it is</i>) wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Our loving Father has sealed us and given us the deposit of spirit as the guarantee of our hope – eternal life with new bodies and a heaven and earth completely and utterly free from corruption – where God Himself will one day dwell with men.
<p><u>Philippians 3:20, 21 (WT)</u></p>	<p>20 On the other hand, our citizenship is in heaven, from where we also patiently wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, 21 who will transform our humiliated body that it may have the same form as his glorious body according to the energizing by which he is able to subordinate all things to himself.</p>

I Corinthians
15:37 – 58
(WT)

37 and what you sow, you do not sow the body that is to become, but you sow a bare seed of grain.
38 Perhaps it is of wheat or of some other grain, but God gives it a body even as He wants to, and to each of the seeds a body of its own.
39 Not all flesh is the same flesh, but one is human, and another is the flesh of domestic animals, and another is the flesh of birds, and another is of fish.
40 There are also heavenly bodies and terrestrial bodies. However, the glory of the heavenly is different from that of the terrestrial.
41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars. In fact, a star differs from another star in glory.
42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption. It is raised with incorruptibility.
43 It is sown in dishonor. It is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness. It is raised in power.

Sown in

Corruption
Dishonor
Weakness

Raised in

Incorruptibility
Glory
Power

I Corinthians
15:37 – 58
(WT)

44 It is sown a natural [of the soul] body. It is raised a spiritual [of the spirit] body. If there is a natural body, then there is also a spiritual.
45 So it has also been written: ^{Genesis 2:7:} **“The first human, Adam, became a living soul.”** The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit.
46 However, the spiritual *was* not first, but the natural *was*. Then *came* the spiritual.
47 The first human *was* from the earth, made of earth. The second human *was* from heaven.
48 As the *one* made of earth *was*, such also *are* those who are made of earth, and as the heavenly *one is*, such also *are* the heavenly *ones*.
49 Even as we have worn the image of the *one* made of earth, *so* we shall also wear the image of the heavenly *one*.

- **Genesis 5:1** This *is* the book of the generations of Adam...
Matthew 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ...
- These are the two men from God’s perspective. The first man (or human) and the last man. The first Adam was of the earth and made a living soul, the head of the family of mankind, the head of that which is fleshly and mortal. The second man (or human) who is the last Adam is from heaven. It is he, Jesus Christ who is the firstfruits and firstborn out from the dead and is made the head of a new race of men with spiritual bodies, immortal and incorruptible. This is what we have been sealed unto.

50 Now this I say, brothers: flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does corruption inherit incorruptibility.

<p><u>1 Corinthians</u> <u>15:37 – 58</u> (WT)</p>	<p>51 Behold, I tell you a mystery. Not all of us will fall asleep, but we shall all be changed</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This which is being revealed here was a mystery. <p>52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last trumpet. In fact, the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Raised = <i>egeirō</i> To rouse from sleep. <p>53 Moreover, it is necessary for this corruptible <i>one</i> to be clothed with incorruptibility and for this mortal <i>one</i> to be clothed with immortality.</p> <p>54 When this corruptible <i>one</i> is clothed with incorruptibility and this mortal <i>one</i> is clothed with immortality, then the Word that has been written will come to pass: Isaiah 25:8: “Death was swallowed up in victory.”</p> <p>55 ^{Hosea 13:14:} “Oh death, where is your stinger? Oh state of death, where is your victory?”</p> <p>Isaiah 25:8 “He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken <i>it</i>.</p> <p>Hosea 13:14 “I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.”</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • For the church of the body of Christ this will be deliverance from and victory over death! Never again will we be subject to death. <p>56 The stinger of the death is the sin, and the power of the sin <i>is</i> the law, 57 but thanks <i>be</i> to God Who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brothers, become steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your hard labor in the Lord is not vain.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Our lives now reflect our end, our living hope
<p><u>Ephesians 2:4 - 8</u></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is grace because it is undeserved. For those of us who have believed on Jesus Christ our weakness and shortcomings due to Adam cannot hinder the offering of this grace in Christ. Our works have nothing to do with this grace being offered or maintained – it is that which God purposed in Christ.
<p><u>1Thessalonians</u> <u>4:13 – 17 (WT)</u></p>	<p>13 Now we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning those who fall asleep, so that you are not grieved as the others who have no hope.</p> <p>14 Moreover, if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so <i>we believe that</i> God by means of Jesus will bring those who have fallen asleep <i>to be</i> with him.</p> <p>15 Moreover, we say this to you by the Word of the Lord that we who remain alive until the coming of the lord shall in no way precede those who have fallen asleep,</p>

16 because the lord himself will descend from heaven with a summoning shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

17 After that, we who remain alive will be snatched up together with them in the clouds to meet the lord in the air, and so shall we always be with the lord.

- It will be Jesus Christ himself who will gather his church which will be the culminating event of this administration of the mystery where all who have believed on Jesus Christ will from this point forward FOREVER be WITH him.

18 Wherefore encourage one another with these words.

Some aspects of our Hope

Some aspects of our Hope

We boast of our Hope.

Romans 5:2 (WT) Through him we also /by the [*right way of*] believing ⁽⁻⁾ have had the access into this grace in which we have stood, and we boast in hope of the glory of God.

We will not be disappointed

Romans 5: 4 (WT) and the hope does not disgrace [*by disappointed expectations*] because God's love has been poured out in our hearts by means of holy spirit, which has been given to us.

Romans 9:33(WT) even as it has been written: Isaiah 28:16; 8:14: "Behold, I lay in Zion a stone for a stumbling obstacle and a rock for a stumbling block, and he who believes on him will not be put to shame [*by disappointed expectations*]."

Romans 10:11(WT) Hence, the Scripture says, Isaiah 28:16: "Everyone who believes on him will not be put to shame [*by disappointed expectations*]."

I Peter 2:6(WT) So it is contained in Scripture, Isaiah 28:16: "Behold, I lay in Zion a chosen, precious [distinguished], main cornerstone, and he who believes on him will absolutely not be put to shame [*by disappointed expectations*]."

I Peter 1:13 (WT) Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and set your hope completely on the grace that is to be brought to you at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

Ours is a glorious Hope

Romans 8:18, 21 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy to *be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Some aspects
of our Hope

Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

2 Thessalonians 2:14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

We rejoice in the Hope

Romans 12:12 (WT) Rejoice in the hope. Be patient in affliction. Give persistent attention to prayer.

We eagerly look with anticipation and perseverance for our lord's return

Romans 8:23, 25 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Colossians 1:23 (WT) Since indeed *you are reconciled in this manner*, then continue in the [*right way of*] believing, having a foundation *in* and *being* steadfast in and not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which you heard, which was heralded among every created being under heaven, of which I, Paul, was made a minister.

1 Thessalonians 1:3 (WT) constantly remembering your work of the [*right way of*] believing and *your* hard labor of the [*right manner of*] love and *your* patience of the [*right*] hope in our Lord Jesus Christ before our God and Father.

Titus 2:13 looking for the happy hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and of our Savior Jesus Christ. (This verse refers to both his coming for the Church of the Body and his appearance along with the glory of God when he comes to the earth with judgment.

Our Hope of Eternal Life

Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

Titus 3:7 so that being justified by his grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Gods' will is that we overflow with hope now!

Romans 15:13(WT) Now may the God of the hope fill you with all joy and peace in the [*right way of*] believing so that you may abound in the hope by the power from the Holy Spirit.

**Some aspects
of our Hope**

1 Peter 1:13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; (Note that the word for “end” here means; completely, without wavering, perfectly)

1Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

The Day when we will be established unimpeachable

I Corinthians 1:8 (WT) He will also establish you until the end and hence unimpeachable in the Day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

A Time of great Rejoicing

1 Thessalonians 2:19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

We will be like him

Philippians 3:21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

I John 3:2 Beloved, we are God’s children now, and what we will be has not yet appeared; but we know that when he appears we shall be like him, because we shall see him as he is.

We will know as we are known

I Corinthians 13:12 (WT) Thus we now see in a mirror [*made of metal*] in obscurity, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then shall I know fully even as I also was fully known.

The day when the redemption of our bodies takes place

Romans 8:23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

The Hope of Righteousness

Galatians 5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

Some aspects
of our Hope

A GOOD Hope

2 Thessalonians 2:16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

A Blessed (HAPPY) Hope

Titus 2:13 (WT) Looking for the happy hope, and appearing of the glory of the great God and of our Saviour Jesus Christ;

A LIVING Hope

I Peter 1:3 (ESV) Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! According to his great mercy, he has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

It is ONE HOPE for the Church

Ephesians 4:4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling

A day of deliverance

1 Thessalonians 5:8, 9 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.
9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

The Hope is what we are called to

Ephesians 1:18 (ESV) having the eyes of your hearts enlightened, that you may

know what is the hope to which he has called you, what are the riches of his glorious inheritance in the saints,

Romans 8:24 (WT) In fact, we were saved [delivered] unto hope, but hope that is seen is not hope. Why would anyone hope for that which he sees?

I Peter 1:3, 4 (ESV)

3Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! According to his great mercy, he has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 to an inheritance that is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, kept in heaven for you,

<p><u>Some aspects of our Hope</u></p>	<p><u>Gods' will that we know our hope and the glory of His inheritance</u></p> <p>Ephesians 1:18 (WT) <i>In other words</i>, that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened so that you know what is the hope of His calling, what <i>is</i> the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the holy [<i>sanctified</i>] ones,</p>
<p><u>I John 3:1 – 3 (WT)</u></p>	<p>1 Behold what manner of love the Father has given to us that we should be called children of God (and <i>so</i> we are). Because of this, the world does not know us because it did not know Him.</p> <p>2 Beloved, we are children of God now, and (<i>although</i> it has not yet been revealed what we shall be) we know that when he [<i>Jesus Christ</i>] is revealed, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.</p> <p>3 Anyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, even as he is pure.</p>
<p><u>I Peter 1:4 – 9, 13</u></p>	<p>Verse 5</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Kept; to guard, protect, hem in. (by God's POWER!) • Through faith (believing) Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <p>Verse 6</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • WT – “grieved by many kinds of temptations” <p>Verse 7</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Trial = Proving or putting to the test the genuineness of something. <p>Verse 9</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Receiving (obtaining) - WT “Receiving in return” - the end (outcome) Deliverance! <p>Verse 13 Hope to the end! ESV = “set your hope fully. WT = “set your hope completely”</p>

The Day of the LORD (Considering the Times and the Seasons) – Daniel Hyder

<p><u>Deuteronomy</u> <u>32:1-4</u></p> <p><u>Isaiah</u> <u>45:18-22</u></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">The Big Picture: A Just God</p> <p>1 Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. 2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: 3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. 4 <i>He is</i> the Rock, his work <i>is</i> perfect: for all his ways <i>are</i> judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right <i>is</i> he.</p> <p>18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: 19 I <i>am</i> the LORD; and <i>there is</i> none else. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. 20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye <i>that are</i> escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god <i>that</i> cannot save. 20 Tell ye, and bring <i>them</i> near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? <i>who</i> hath told it from that time? <i>have</i> not I the LORD? and <i>there is</i> no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; <i>there is</i> none beside me. 21 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I <i>am</i> God, and <i>there is</i> none else. 22 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth <i>in</i> righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.</p>
<p><u>1 Peter 3:18</u></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">A Just God of Grace</p> <p>For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, (he) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:</p> <p>This is the short but succinct gracious account of our encounter with justice via Christ; and that justice has also made us alive in the presence of God.</p>

A Just God of Wrath: The Day of The Lord

Not to be defined in the light of our own understanding of what is just.
It is the time period of God's wrath, after the Gathering Together of the Church but before the bringing in of the New Heaven and the New Earth, calling both man and spirit beings to accountability.
It is the long awaited and eventful true due process of God's creation that has become corrupt, whether caused by Satan or by willful man, and it is JUST.
The following prophecies also bear descriptions of the wrathful day of the Lord:

Amos 5

v. 18-20

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.
19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.
20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

Isaiah 2

v. 12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

Isaiah 13

v. 6 Howl ye; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty

Isaiah 13

v. 9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it

Zephaniah 1

v. 14-15

14 The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.
15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness...

Job 19

v. 25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

Job 19

v. 26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

Job 21

v. 30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

Jude

v. 14-15

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him

<p><u>1</u>Thessalonians <u>1</u></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">The Model Hopers</p> <p>v. 1-10</p> <p>1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians <i>which is</i> in God the Father and <i>in</i> the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace <i>be</i> unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.</p> <p>2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;</p> <p>3 Remembering without ceasing your work of (THE) faith, and labour of (THE) love, and patience of (THE) hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;</p> <p>4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.</p> <p>5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.</p> <p>6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:</p> <p>7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.</p> <p>8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord (including The HOPE) not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.</p> <p>9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;</p> <p>10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, <i>even</i> Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The magnitude of their believing, their love and their hope, even in affliction, were models to those in Philippi, Corinth and parts thereabouts; • they readily and genuinely imitated Paul and his company, and that imitating was contagious; • that they were truly waiting for deliverance from the day of wrath by the return of God’s Son from heaven was indicated by change seen not only in them, but those believers in other areas that they impacted, all who turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God. <p style="text-align: center;">THAT’S A HOPER!</p>
<p><u>2</u>ndThessalonians <u>1</u></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Holding on to The HOPE</p> <p>v. 1 – 3</p> <p>1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:</p> <p>2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.</p>

	<p>3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • In this 2nd Thessalonian epistle, the saints were being commended for their growing believing and abounding love – but The Hope fails to be mentioned as part of that triplet of (THE) faith, (THE) love, and (THE) hope that was referenced in 1st Thessalonians 1:3. • It is vital that saints keep their information straight with regard to The Hope.
<p><u>2nd</u> <u>Thessalonians</u> <u>2</u></p>	<p>v. 1- 3 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and <i>by</i> our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • v. 2 “the day of Christ” – should read “Lord” according to all critical Greek texts. There were apparently some people there who were saying that the Day of the Lord was already present, but that day follows the gathering together of the Church. • Also, the words “be troubled” is used in Scriptures always in the passive voice, and here with the sense of not being disturbed by the emotional outcries of people saying that “the end” or the Day of the Lord has arrived. <p>3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for <i>that day shall not come</i>, except there come a <u>falling away</u> first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • v. 3 “falling away” = departure, feminine form of a word used for a divorce. A party will leave. <p>v. 4- 6 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what <u>withholdeth</u> that he might be revealed in his time.</p> <p>v. 6 “witholdeth” = hold down</p> <p>v. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth <i>will let</i>, until he be taken out of the way.</p>
<p><u>2nd</u> <u>Thessalonians</u> <u>2</u></p>	

<p><u>2nd</u> <u>Thessalonians</u> <u>2</u></p>	<p>v. 7 “letteth” = hold down</p> <p><u>v. 8 – 10</u> 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth (idiom = his words), and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 <i>Even him</i>, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.</p> <p><u>WT v. 6 – 8</u> 6 You also know what now restrains him from being revealed so that in his own time he may be revealed. 7 Certainly the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only that which now restrains it will do so until it is taken out of the way 8 And then the lawless one will be revealed. The Lord Jesus will abolish him by his words and will put an end to the appearance of his coming.</p> <p><u>v. 11 – 12</u> 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.</p> <p>What a clear explanation to relieve their troubling confusion: that the Day of the Lord shall not come until God Himself makes a removal of that restraint. Paul then continues in reinforcing that good hope of these saints.</p>
<p><u>2nd</u> <u>Thessalonians</u> <u>2</u></p>	<p><u>v. 13 - 17</u> 13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. 16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given <i>us</i> everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, 17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.</p> <p>In Christ, encouragement and strength are ours, not trouble and upheaval; in Christ, deliverance is ours, not wrath.</p>

Applicable HOPE – Imperatives with Patient and Sober Waiting – Daniel Hyder

	<p>Now having, and acknowledging, clear information regarding both the Day of Christ and the Day of the Lord, what do we do NOW?</p>
<p><u>1st Thessalonians 5:13b-28</u></p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>15 Imperatives</u></p> <p>One of the vital topics of 1 Thessalonians is the walk of the believer as a child of light (1st Thessalonians 5:5) as he anticipates the return of the Lord Jesus Christ. That walk is referred to as the <i>sanctified walk</i>.</p> <p>This epistle closes with a long passage in the imperative mood. The imperative mood states verbs as commands, indicating an urgency and matters of vital importance to be carried out.</p> <p>1. Be at peace among yourselves</p> <p>Our God-given peace even individually is pervasive. This is an imperative that is also enhancing toward unity and harmony (as are those imperatives that follow). The wonderful by-product of these imperatives is the keeping of a collective unity that is an upward spiral of strength which benefits the whole Body.</p> <p>2. Warn (admonish) those who are <u>unruly</u></p> <p><u>Warn</u> (<i>noutheteo</i>) is literally “to place in the mind”. It requires clear, deliberate but loving communication.</p> <p><u>unruly</u> – (<i>ataktos</i>): used in the military when soldiers would break rank and run from formation. To break rank, to cut and run, is to put others at risk.</p> <p>These Thessalonians had together turned to God from idols to serve the true and living God.</p> <p>See Gal 6:15-16: For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature (CREATION), and as many as <u>walk</u> (<i>stoicheo</i>) according to this rule, peace <i>be</i> on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.</p> <p><i>Stoicheo</i> is to march or advance in ranks as soldiers, to march together, to walk or advance with orderly conduct; <u>it is the opposite of <i>ataktos</i></u>.</p>

1st

Thessalonians

5:13b-28

When believers break rank, whether the offense is pronounced idolatry or legalism, “to warn” is to effectively reassert the truths of grace and the reality of the new creation in order to restore the unruly. It yields peace and mercy. It is imperative for unity and harmony.

3. Comfort the feebleminded - or discouraged - literally “*little thinking*”. We are to comfort one who has become discouraged.
4. Support the weak – be dedicated to impart that which will strengthen
5. Be patient toward all - Slow to anger or to avenge, patience in bearing the offenses and injuries of ALL. These last 3 are especially loving imperatives indicating a heightened sense of awareness and compassion.
6. See that (see to it) that none render evil for evil unto any
7. But follow (pursue) after that which is good

Romans 12-13 contains an extensive exhortation along these lines as conduct becoming of a living sacrifice who has set their thinking anew in terms of demonstrating love without hypocrisy. Love with hypocrisy lends itself to evil for evil. It lends itself to envy. It can be a subtle counterfeit of love. It is not love at all. A real helper who loves honestly is selfless, even in the face of evil committed against them, with no knee-jerk response but to do good when encountering deliberate evil.
8. Rejoice evermore – most possible when thoughts and affections remain on those gracious, permanent realities within and above. Not based on feelings or circumstances.
9. Pray without ceasing – until the Gathering Together, do not flag in prayer as needs will arise among the saints. Eph 6:18. Refuse evil, pursue the good, rejoice and pray – all more unity-enhancing imperatives continue.
10. In EVERYTHING give thanks – which we can constantly do as God’s pervasive goodness is appropriately valued.
11. Quench (extinguish) not the spirit
12. Despise not prophesy

All manifestations from our gift of holy spirit issue from God Who works All in all, and so, when carried out in order at His direction, yield benefits and should surely not be suppressed.
13. Prove all things

1st

Thessalonians

5:13b-28

14. Hold fast that which is good

15. Abstain from all appearance of evil

As children of light, seeking to maintain a sanctified walk, we are equipped with both the Word of God and His gift of holy spirit to test whether those things of this age which appear before us, will strengthen or be a cause of stumbling. We are able to test and we are hence able to either hold fast or abstain. It is imperative. This last imperative is capped with an everlasting encouragement.

v. 23 – 28

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless ~~unto~~ (at) the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

- This verse 23 is in the **optative mood**, indicating what God *desires* for His people.
- The sanctification of His children by the gift of holy spirit will remain permanent unto the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.
- But with God's expression using the optative mood with verse 23, in context He has set these imperatives up to make worldly contamination of diminishing effect in the lives of God's people, if they will, which He desires, abide in them.
- Unity enhances this, not unlike the "togetherness" we will fully realize at Our Gathering. He is faithful to make both happen.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you (I ask you to swear) by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>Be Sober</u></p> <p style="text-align: center;">Gr. <i>nepho</i> – to be free from the influence of intoxicants. In general, referring to substance abuse, but also to corrupt and depraved influences that affect and draw the mind away from truth.</p>
<p><u>1st</u> <u>Thessalonians</u> <u>5</u></p>	<p><u>v. 4 - 8</u></p> <p>4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.</p> <p>5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.</p> <p>6 Therefore let us not sleep, as <i>do</i> others; but let us watch and <u>be sober</u>.</p> <p>7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.</p> <p>8 But let us, who are of the day, <u>be sober</u>, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The new body is for LATER, the breastplate of believing and love and the head-covering of the hope of salvation are for NOW. This is our “sobriety”. • This armor is also referred to at length in Ephesians 6:
<p><u>Ephesians 6</u></p>	<p><u>v. 10 - 18</u></p> <p>10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.</p> <p>11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.</p> <p>12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high <i>places</i>.</p> <p>13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.</p> <p>14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;</p> <p>15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;</p> <p>16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.</p> <p>17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:</p> <p>18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;</p>

<p><u>2nd Timothy 4</u></p>	<p><u>v.2 – 5</u></p> <p>2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.</p> <p>3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;</p> <p>4 And they shall turn away <i>their</i> ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.</p> <p>5 But <u>watch</u> thou (be sober) in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.</p> <p>Timothy was to <u>be sober</u> =</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • heralding the Word, • standing ready at all times • upholding healthy teaching • enduring afflictions • laboring as a minister • contend in the contest as Paul did
<p><u>1st Peter 1</u></p>	<p><u>v. 10 - 16</u></p> <p>10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace <i>that should come</i> unto you:</p> <p>11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.</p> <p>12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.</p> <p>13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;</p> <p>14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:</p> <p>15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;</p> <p>16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • v 10 – 12 state the magnitude of our salvation • v 13 – “gird up the loins of your mind”, <u>be sober</u> in view of the magnitude of this salvation <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ setting your hope completely on grace ○ as children of obedience ○ not fashioned by former cravings ○ called to be holy in all manner of life

<p><u>1st Peter 4</u></p>	<p><u>v. 7-10</u> 7 But the end of all things is at hand: <u>be ye therefore sober</u>, and watch unto prayer. 8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. 9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging. 10 As every man hath received the gift, <i>even so</i> minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.</p> <p>.... so in view of these end times</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Think soberly and be sober in prayers • Love fervently above all • Be hospitable w/out grumbling • minister the common gift of grace among yourselves
<p><u>1st Peter 5</u></p>	<p><u>v. 5-9</u> 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all <i>of you</i> be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. 8 <u>Be sober</u>, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • all are to clothe themselves w/humility of mind • cast your care upon God <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ❖ Be watchful and resist the slandering devil by being firm in the right way of believing ❖ In our humility one toward another, we understand that we are all experiencing the same kinds of suffering

Be Patient

2nd
Thessalonians
1:4

So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your **patience** and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

- The members of this model church were patient and believing in spite of persecutions and tribulations. Their patience was inspirational and cause for rejoicing to Paul and his companions.

Hebrews 12

v. 1 – 4

1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with **patience** the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

- The Christian church has seen heroic and selfless suffering and death among the Body at times in history - starting with Stephen. That is certainly not to be trivialized. But even he was nowhere without Christ. It was Christ that inspired him to so stand to even go out with his boots on. Nobody exceeds the beginner and leader down the path of believing.
- So, with the inspiration of all those lives in Hebrews 11, let us do likewise and lay aside, strip it off, every weight, every impediment and the entangling sin, and let us with patience run the race that is set before us, LOOKING UNTO HIM.

James 1:2 - 4

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh **patience**.

4 But let **patience** have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

- The trying of your believing “worketh”, “fully works out, accomplishes, fashions, **PATIENCE**. This then issues in a fullness of maturity. Romans tells us additional qualities that issue from patience.

Romans 5:3

v. 3 - 4

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh **patience**;

4 And **patience**, experience; and experience, hope:

- Tribulations “worketh” or “fully works out, accomplishes, fashions, **PATIENCE**.
- Patience then fully works out “experience”, or, a Christian walk of **proven integrity**.
- That proven integrity of the Christian walk, which requires patience, issues in a fuller awareness and understanding of the surety of **HOPE, ONE HOPE, THE GOOD HOPE, THE HAPPY HOPE, OUR HOPE, THE BLESSED HOPE, THE LIVELY HOPE, THE BETTER HOPE....**

THE HOPE!

Romans 15

v. 1-4

1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through **patience** and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

- The prior chapters of this section of Romans have been instructing the believers to pursue harmony among the saints in spite of what might look like glowing differences ... differences in background, maturity levels, differences in certain practices ... none of which are important.
- We live and so we love because Christ dealt with and deals with still, the gamut of all people like nobody else ever. AND, he laid down his life for ALL people, so the distinctions between any people are insignificant and superficial.
- He suffered reproach for this great act of compassion, suffering, and death but came out of it resurrected. That verse 3 of Romans 15 is from Psalm 69, where David is expressing unjust suffering that became fulfilled Scripture concerning Christ.
- Psalm 69 encouraged and reminded Jesus Christ during his sufferings that he was here not for himself but for us! That is the real lesson of the Old Covenant, and so those Old Testament writings, properly interpreted, give us hope by way of patience and comfort. We see what Christ was spoken of as coming to accomplish, he came and

<p><u>Romans 15</u></p>	<p>accomplished it, and that gives us patience as well as comfort toward hope.</p> <p><u>v. 5-7</u></p> <p>5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:</p> <p>6 That ye may with one mind <i>and</i> one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.</p> <p>7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.</p> <p>Patience is essential for living in HOPE; but again, we see it is also therefore, like those imperatives, an enhancement to unity and harmony in this One Body.</p>
--------------------------------	---

The Day of the Lord: Part 1 – The Period of Lawlessness – Jim Drinks Sr.

INTRODUCTION

One reason we want to look at this period of time is to help us to distinguish the difference between this current Grace Administration, and the time of the Day of the Lord that will occur after our gathering together. The Day of the Lord is part of our hope during which we will be present with the Lord. It is the time when the true justice of God will be administered, by the only just judge.

Although we can read of these things in God’s Word, we should remember that some of these things are not going to be fully understood until they come to pass. Some of these things we may see “through a glass darkly” today, but after our gathering together we will know even as we are known.

THE DAY OF THE LORD

- The Lord God alone shall be exalted!

Isaiah 2:11-12

:11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

:12 For the day of the Lord of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is proud* and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up; and he shall be brought low.

- This Day of the Lord is not a single day, but refers to **the time period** when the Lord God Almighty will administer His justice. God’s wrath in this time will be displayed in various ways and in different stages.
- The time period of the Day of the Lord will occur between two great aspects of our hope, for which we patiently wait and look.

Philippians 3:20,21 (WT)

:20 On the other hand, our citizenship is in heaven, from where we also patiently wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ

:21 Who will transform our humiliated body *that it may have* the same form as his glorious body according to the energizing by which he is able to subordinate all *things* to himself.

II Peter 3:13 (WT)

:13 Nevertheless, according to what He promised, we look for new heavens and a new earth, in which justice dwells

- ❖ The Day of the Lord will unfold following our gathering together with a period of **lawlessness, great tribulation** and great destruction.
- ❖ Following that Jesus Christ will return to earth in glory, which will begin **the times of the restoration of all things**.

<p><u>Acts 3:19-21</u> <u>(WT)</u></p>	<p>:19 "Therefore, repent and turn about for the blotting out of your sins, so that refreshing [to draw breath again, like a breath of fresh air] times may come from the presence of the Lord</p> <p>:20 "and so <i>that</i> he may send to you him who was chosen, Jesus Christ.</p> <p>:21 "It is necessary for heaven to receive him until the times of the restoration of all things, about which God spoke by the mouth of the prophets of old."</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Peter was <u>not</u> referring to Christ gathering the body of Christ up in the air but of Christ returning to the earth. This time of the restoration of all things <u>was not a mystery</u>, but spoken about <u>by the prophets of old</u>. • Jesus Christ will be coming to earth as King of kings and Lord of lords to put down and put out of commission any other authority, ruler or power.
<p><u>I Corinthians</u> <u>15:24-28 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:24 (Then, the end, when he delivers over the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he has made inoperative all rule and all authority and power.</p> <p>:25 In fact, it is necessary for him [<i>Jesus Christ</i>] to reign until "He [<i>God</i>] hath put all the enemies under his [<i>Christ's</i>] feet."</p> <p>:26 The last enemy to be made inoperative <i>is</i> death,</p> <p>:27 For He [<i>God</i>] <i>is</i> to put all <i>things</i> in subjection under his [<i>Jesus Christ's</i>] feet. When He [<i>God</i>] says that all <i>things</i> have been put in subjection under <i>him</i> [<i>Christ</i>], <i>it is</i> evident that <i>it is</i> with the exception of Him [<i>God</i>] Who put all <i>things</i> in subjection under him [<i>Christ</i>]</p> <p>:28 When all <i>things</i> have been put in subjection under him [<i>Christ</i>], then the Son himself will also be subject under Him Who put all <i>things</i> in subjection under him [<i>the Son</i>], so that God may be all in all.)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • God's kingdom, (which we have already been legally transferred into by way of his gift of holy spirit), will then be present on earth with the full authority of Jesus Christ's reign, and then he delivers it over to God. • Our loving God desires salvation for all. God has not desired judgment and wrath for man, but eternal life, and deliverance from His wrath.
<p><u>John 3:16-20</u></p>	<p>:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life.</p> <p>:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn [<i>krina</i> – judge] the world; but that the world through him might be saved.</p> <p>:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned [<i>krina</i> – judge]: but he that believeth not is condemned [<i>krina</i> –judged] already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.</p>

<p><u>John 3:16-20 (continued)</u></p>	<p>:19 And this is the condemnation [<i>katakrima</i> - judgment against], that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.</p> <p>:20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.</p> <p>I Timothy 2:4 clearly states that God will have(desires) <u>all men</u> to be saved and come unto the knowledge of the truth.</p>
<p><u>Ezekiel 18:23</u></p>	<p>:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: <i>and</i> not that he should return from his ways, and live?</p>
<p><u>II Peter 3:9 (WT)</u></p>	<p>The Lord is not delaying the promise [of His Son’s coming], as some consider <i>it</i> a delay, but He is long-suffering toward you, not wanting any to perish but for all to come to repentance.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • If men choose to reject God’s kindness to them through His offering up of His Son for them, they will face God’s judgment in the Lord’s Day.
<p><u>Romans 2:4-6 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:4 By the same token, do you despise the richness of his kindness and forbearance and longsuffering, being ignorant that the kindness of God leads you to repentance?</p> <p>:5 By your hardness and unrepentant heart, you lay up wrath as a treasure for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the just judging of God.</p> <p>:6 "Who will render to each <i>person</i> according to his works."</p>
<p><u>Romans 1:17-20 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:17 In fact the justice of God is revealed in it [<i>the gospel</i>] from [<i>the foundation for</i>] believing unto believing, even as it has been written {Habakkuk 2:4} "The just will live by believing."</p> <p>:18 Moreover, the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and injustice of humans who suppress the truth with injustice.</p> <p>:19 Inasmuch as that <i>which may be</i> known about God is manifest among them because God has manifested <i>it</i> to them.</p> <p>:20 In fact, since the creation of the world, the invisible <i>things</i> of Him, both of His eternal power and divine nature, are clearly seen, being understood by means of <i>His</i> workmanship. So they are without excuse.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • In order to restore all things, and for God to be just to Himself, His Son, and to those who believe on His Son, it will be necessary for God to judge in due time those who reject and deny Him and His Son.

THE LAWLESS PERIOD

Note 2: The Lawless Period

With the removal of the restraint, there will be the beginning of sorrows [birth pangs] and great tribulation on earth.

<u>Matthew 24:6-8</u>	<p>:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all <i>these</i> things shall come to pass, but the end is not yet.</p> <p>:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in many places</p> <p>:8 All these are the beginning of sorrows</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• These things may sound similar to things that have occurred previously in history, and occasionally occur today. When the Day of the Lord unfolds, the restraint is removed and these things occur in many places.• We should remember that Jesus Christ was not speaking to his disciples about things that would occur during the Grace Administration while the body of Christ is still on earth.• What is the reason that a sampling of these events are seen today?
<u>II Thessalonians 2:7-8a (WT)</u>	<p>:7 Certainly, the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only that which now restrains <i>it will do so</i> until it is taken out of the way,</p> <p>:8a And then the lawless <i>one will</i> be revealed...</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Because the church of the body of Christ is present on earth, God now restrains that lawlessness.• Jesus Christ spoke of the time when the lawlessness that will abound.
<u>Matthew 24:12</u>	<p>:12 And because iniquity [lawlessness] shall abound the love of many shall wax cold.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Because the lawlessness will no longer be restrained it will cause great turmoil and calamity on earth.• Following our gathering together, those who will remain upon the earth will be the living people of both Judeans and Gentiles who did not believe on the Lord Jesus Christ during the Grace Administration.
<u>Hebrews 2:2-3</u>	<p>:2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;</p> <p>:3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord [Jesus Christ], and was confirmed unto us by them that heard <i>him</i>.</p>

<p><u>Hebrews 2:2,3 (continued)</u></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Those who refuse to believe the gospel of God concerning Jesus Christ are referred to in Ephesians 2:2 as <u>children of wrath</u>. • This lawless period in the Day of the Lord can be compared to the days before the flood of Noah, but with even greater tribulation.
<p><u>Genesis 6:5-7; :11</u></p>	<p>:5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and <i>that</i> every imagination of the thoughts of his heart <i>was</i> only evil continually. :6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart. :7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. :11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence</p>
<p><u>THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES</u></p>	
<p><u>Ezekiel 30:3</u></p>	<p>:3 For the day <i>is</i> near, even the Day of the Lord <i>is</i> near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen [Gentiles].</p>
<p><u>Luke 21:20-24</u></p>	<p>:20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh :21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. :22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. :23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! For there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. :24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • During the Day of the Lord, the nations are full of wrath and destroy Jerusalem, but then God's wrath and justice will come on them.
<p><u>GOD'S WRATH AGAINST THE NATIONS</u></p>	
<p><u>Zechariah 14:1-3</u></p>	<p>:1 Behold the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. :2 For I will gather all nations [Gentiles] against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.</p>

	:3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations [Gentiles], as when he fought in the day of battle.
<u>Revelation 11:18 (WT)</u>	:18 “And the Gentile nations were full of wrath, and <i>now</i> Your wrath has come, and the time when the dead <i>are</i> to be judged, and <i>when You are</i> to give reward to Your servants, the prophets, and to the holy [<i>sanctified</i>] ones, and to those who fear [<i>reverence</i>] Your name, the small and the great, and <i>when You are</i> to destroy those who are destroying the earth.” <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This whole time period of unrestrained lawlessness in the Day of the Lord is characterized by wrath: both of the Gentiles, and of God. • However, God will show mercy to the meek among those nations
<u>ZEPHANIAH 2:1-3</u>	:1 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nations not desired; :2 Before the decree bring forth, <i>before</i> the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord’s anger come upon you. :3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord’s anger
<u>THE BOOK OF REVELATION – TO WHOM IT IS ADDRESSED</u>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Word of God states in <u>Matthew 24:13</u> that there will be those of Israel who believe in the Day of the Lord who will need to endure to be saved. • God has known how to deliver His people through the ages and will deliver His people who are on the earth during this lawless period. 	
<u>II Peter 2:5-9 (WT)</u>	:5 And <i>if</i> He [<i>God</i>] did not spare the ancient world but guarded Noah the eighth [<i>with seven others</i>], a herald of justice, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly, :6 And <i>if</i> He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, turning them into ashes with a catastrophic overthrow (making <i>them</i> an example for those who are going to be ungodly),
<u>II Peter 2:5-9 (WT) (continued)</u>	:7 And <i>if</i> He delivered the just <i>man</i> Lot, who was worn down by the manner of life of the lawless and unbridled lust :8 (for by what he saw and what he heard while he lived among them, that just <i>man</i> was torturing his just soul with <i>their</i> lawless works day after day), :9 Then the Lord does know <i>how</i> to deliver the godly out of temptation and <i>how</i> to preserve the unjust for punishment in the day of judgment.. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Part of the reason Revelation was written was for the encouragement of those of Israel who will be alive on earth and will need deliverance in that time.

<p><u>Revelation 1:1-2 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:1 Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him to show his servants what must come to pass quickly, and he signified <i>it</i> by sending his [<i>spirit</i>] messenger to his servant John.</p> <p>:2 Who bore witness to the Word of God and the witness of Jesus Christ: everything he saw [<i>by revelation</i>]</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Verse 1 declares that this is the revelation of Jesus Christ (not John). • What is written in the Book of Revelation is to show Jesus Christ’s servants what must come to pass quickly as God’s justice will be swift in the Lord’s Day. • This revelation given to John is visual; a representation of things that will quickly come to pass. • Revelation is not written in chronological order as these events will occur in the Day of the Lord, but it is written in the order that John received the visions he was given to write down.
<p><u>Revelation 1:10-11 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:10 I was in the Lord’s Day by means of spirit [<i>in manifestation</i>], and I heard behind me a voice, loud like a trumpet,</p> <p>:11 Saying, “Write in a book [<i>scroll</i>] what you see and send <i>it</i> to the seven assemblies: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.”</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • John declares in verse 10 that he was in the Lord’s Day by means of the spirit in manifestation. The visions he was given were of the Lord’s Day. • When John wrote this, there may have been assemblies in these seven cities in the first century who could have learned from what he wrote. • We need to consider that these seven assemblies to whom it is addressed will be those who will be assembling on earth in the Lord’s Day.
<p><u>Revelation 2:1a (WT)</u></p>	<p>:1a “To the [<i>spirit</i>] messenger of the assembly in Ephesus write:...</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Since these assemblies were not assembling at the time John was writing to them, he was told to write to the angels or spirit messengers of these future assemblies.
<p><u>Revelation 2:1a (WT)(continued)</u></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • These spirit messengers will in that future time assist these assemblies with the things that are written to them.
<p><u>Revelation 1:3 (WT)</u></p>	<p>Blessed <i>is</i> he who reads and they who hear the words of the prophecy and who keep what is written in it, for the time is near</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • What time is near? The words of the prophecy written in Revelation concerning the events that will occur in the Lord’s Day. • The servants to whom this will be addressed will be blessed by reading, hearing and keeping what is written because the time of God’s judgments and Christ’s return in the Lord’s Day is near.

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The time of our gathering together is also near, which will immediately precede the events of the Lord’s Day. • The church of the body of Christ can also be blessed by reading it today. There are things pertaining to our hope described in detail in the book of Revelation which are profitable for learning more detail about our hope.
<p><u>Revelation 1:4-6 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:4 John to the seven assemblies [<i>ekklesia</i>] in Asia: Grace and peace to you from Him Who is and Who was and Who is coming, and from the seven spirits before His throne,</p> <p>:5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To him who loved us and released us from our sins by his blood</p> <p>:6 And made us a kingdom, priests to his God and Father, to him <i>be</i> glory and strength forever and ever. Amen.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>ekklesia</i> and can be defined as <u>a group of people called out or invited from others to be part of a group, assembly, congregation or gathering together that would unite them in some fashion.</u> • In Ephesians 1:22-23 -The word church <i>ekklesia</i> is used of the gathering of the entire church of the body of Christ, of which Christ is the head. • The word church is also used in Acts 7:37-38 to refer to the assembly of the children of Israel in the wilderness with Moses. • John would not need to be addressing the body of Christ in the Lord’s Day as they will be gathered together with Christ in heaven. • God is referred to as “Him Who is and Who was and Who is coming. This is similar to him being known as Jehovah meaning “He Who becomes”. • Jesus Christ is referred to as the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead and ruler over the kings of the earth. • John writes that Jesus Christ released them from their sins and hath made us a kingdom, priests to his God and his Father. Consider what God told Moses concerning Israel.
<p><u>Exodus 19:5-6</u></p>	<p>:5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.</p> <p>:6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These <i>are</i> the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • In the first century church, Peter wrote the following to the Diaspora; the dispersed people of Israel who believed regarding Jesus Christ.
<p><u>I Peter 2:9 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:9 However, you <i>are</i> a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy [<i>sanctified</i>] nation, an acquired people, so that you may proclaim the virtues of Him Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This helps us to understand that these seven assemblies in Asia will be people of Israel who believe in Jesus Christ in the Day of the Lord.

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Revelation addresses them concerning situations they will face, the condition they are in, and what they will need to do to conquer in the Lord's Day.
<p><u>Revelation 1:7-9 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:7 Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, including those who pierced him, and all the tribes of the earth will beat their breast in mourning because of him. Yeah. Amen.</p> <p>:8 "I am the Alpha and Omega," says the Lord God Who is and Who was and Who is coming, the Almighty.</p> <p>:9 I John, your brother and fellow participant in the affliction and kingdom and patience in Jesus {+Christ}, was in the island called Patmos for the Word of God and the witness of Jesus {+Christ}</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Jesus Christ is coming with clouds and every eye will see him, just as Jesus Christ told his disciples on the Mount of Olives Matthew 24:30. • John addressed them as their companion, and brother and fellow participant in the affliction of the Lord's Day by revelation.
<p><u>DIFFERENCES BETWEEN WHAT IS ADDRESSED TO THE SEVEN ASSEMBLIES AND WHAT IS ADDRESSED TO THE BODY OF CHRIST</u></p> <p>There are things written to these assemblies that would not apply to the Body of Christ today.</p>	
<p><u>Revelation 3:2-3 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:2 "Be watchful and strengthen the others [<i>names</i>] who are about to die, for I have not found your works to be complete before my God.</p> <p>:3 "Therefore, remember in what way you have received and heard, and keep <i>it</i> and repent. If, therefore, you do not watch, I shall come as a thief, and you will absolutely not know what hour I shall come upon you.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This warning may sound similar to what Jesus told his disciples on the Mount of Olives as recorded in Matthew 24:44-51 - to watch.
<p><u>Revelation 3:2-3 (WT) (continued)</u></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To be faithful and to be watching is critical for these servants. • Compare this to what is written to the body of Christ in Thessalonians.
<p><u>I Thessalonians 5:4-6; :9,10 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:4 However, you, brothers, are not in darkness, that the Day should <u>overtake you as a thief</u>,</p> <p>:5 For you are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness.</p> <p>:6 So then, let us not sleep as the rest <i>do</i>, but let us watch and be sober.</p> <p>:9 Because God has <u>not appointed us to wrath</u> but to the acquisition of salvation [<i>deliverance</i>] by our Lord Jesus Christ.</p> <p>:10 He died for us so that whether <u>we are watching or sleeping</u>, we shall be made alive together with him.</p>

THE VISION SHOWN TO JOHN OF JESUS CHRIST

The vision John saw and heard of Jesus Christ speaking to him is quite spectacular. It is a vision of him in his glory in the Lord's Day

Revelation 1:14-20 (WT)

And his head and hair *were* as brilliant white as wool, as brilliant white as snow. And his eyes *were* like a flame of fire. And his feet *were* like brass refined in a burning furnace. And his voice *was* as the voice of many waters. And he *was* holding seven stars in his right hand. And a sharp, double edged sword proceeded out of his mouth. And his countenance *was* as the sun shines in its power. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as *one* dead. And he laid his right *hand* upon me, saying "Fear not; I am the first and the last "and the living *one*. And I became dead, and behold, I am alive forever and ever. And I have the keys of death and the state of death.

- This description of him is also in Revelation 19.

THE VISION OF THE SCROLL WITH THE SEVEN SEALS

One of the visions John sees concerning the heavenly realm in the Day of the Lord is the opening of a book or a scroll which is sealed with seven seals.

Revelation 5:1 (WT)

:1 And I saw in the right *hand* of Him who was sitting on the throne a book [*scroll*] (written on the inside and on the back) having been sealed with seven seals.

Revelation 5:1 (WT) (continued)

- In order to understand this vision, it helps to understand the customs in the lands and times of the Bible.
- A kinsman could redeem a relative's property that had been lost through sale or foreclosure.
- A copy of the mortgage and terms of its release was kept as a public record, and another private copy was also sealed with seven seals.
- A kinsman who met the qualifications of a redeemer could read the public document to see what was needed to redeem the property.
- If he was a close relative and was able and willing to pay the price, then he could pay the price and become qualified to open the seven seals on the sealed document.
- Adam, by his sin, had delivered the dominion of the earth to Satan.
- God sent His Son Jesus Christ to pay the price in order to redeem mankind and the earth, which was accomplished.
- Jesus Christ paid the price and thereby became worthy to open the seals.

**Revelation 5:2-9
(WT)**

:2 And I saw a [*mighty*] messenger heralding with a great voice, “Who is worthy to open the book [*scroll*] and to loose its seals?”

:3 And no one in heaven nor on earth nor under the earth [*buried*] was able to open the book [*scroll*] not to look at it [*its contents*].

:4 And I wept much because no one was found *who was* worthy to open the book nor to look at it.

:5 And one of the elders says to me, “Do not weep. Behold, the Lion who is from the tribe of Judah, the root of David, has conquered in order to open the book [*scroll*] and its seven seals.”

:6 And I saw standing in the midst of the throne and the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb, like one had been slaughtered, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits sent into all the earth.

:7 And he came and received *the book* [*scroll*] from the right *hand* of Him Who was sitting on the throne.

:8 And when he had received *the book* [*scroll*] the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each having a harp and gold bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the holy [*sanctified*] ones.

:9 And they sing a new song, saying, “You are worthy to receive the book [*scroll*] and to open its seals, because you were slaughtered, and with your blood you made a purchase for God from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

The Day of the Lord: Part 2 – The Thousand Year Reign – Jim Drinks Sr.

INTRODUCTION

During the Times of the Gentiles, the lawless one will rise to power and authority over the earth. His reign will be a time of great deception and delusion to the unbelievers on the earth. They will worship the devil, and the beast, and his image while they persecute, imprison and kill many of the saints who are on earth during this time of lawlessness. Following that, God will begin to administer His wrath; which is His vengeance on the nations by way of His angels in the form of calamities on earth, and signs in heaven. The Day of the Lord will come upon the unbeliever in this time as a thief in the night.

At the end of this lawless period, the Lord Jesus Christ will come to earth in glory with his armies from heaven, to destroy the beast and his prophet and his armies. With his return, the thousand-year reign of Christ will begin as the angels gather his elect, the devil is bound for the thousand years and there is the resurrection of those killed for the witness of Jesus and the Word of God during the times of the Gentiles. Jesus Christ will shepherd the nations with an iron rod, Israel will be gathered again to its homeland, and the promises to them spoken by the prophets will be fulfilled. It will be a time of restoration on the earth.

THE OPENING OF THE FIRST 5 SEALS – THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES

Each event following the opening of the first four seals is portrayed by a horse and rider. These events describe things that are to occur in the times of the Gentiles.

<p><u>Revelation 6:2</u> <u>(WT)</u></p>	<p>:2 And I looked, and behold, a brilliant white horse, and he who sat on it had a bow, and a crown was given him. And he went out conquering and to conquer.</p>
<p><u>Revelation 6:4</u> <u>(WT)</u></p>	<p>:4 And another, a fiery red horse, went out. And to him who sat on it <i>authority</i> was given to take away peace away from the earth, even that they [<i>on the earth</i>] should slay one another and a great sword was given to him.</p>
<p><u>Revelation 6:5b-6</u> <u>(WT)</u></p>	<p>:5b And I looked, and behold, a black horse, and he who sat on it had a yoke in his hand</p> <p>:6 And I heard a voice as in the midst of the four living creatures, saying “A measure of wheat for a denarius, and three measures of barley for a denarius, and do not damage the oil and the wine.”</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This indicates that people will be yoked or oppressed with regard to a lack of food provisions.

<p><u>Revelation 6:8 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:8 And I looked, and behold, a green horse and he who sat on it. His name was Death and the State of Death followed him. And authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth to kill with the sword and with famine and with death and by the wild beasts of the earth.”</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • When we consider what Jesus said on the Mount of Olives, these events appear to be what he said would be the beginning of sorrows [birth pangs].
<p><u>Matthew 24:7,8</u></p>	<p>:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences [<i>plagues</i>], and earthquakes in many places.</p> <p>:8 All these <i>are</i> the beginning of sorrows [birth pangs].</p>
<p><u>Revelation 6:9-11 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar, the souls of those who were slain for the Word of God and for the witness which they held</p> <p>:10 And they cried with a great voice, saying, Holy [<i>sanctified</i>] and true Master, how long until you judge and avenge our blood from those who dwell on the earth?”</p> <p>:11 And a brilliant white robe was given to each of them, and it was told them that they should rest a little longer until it is complete <i>regarding</i> both their fellow servants and their brothers, who are to be killed even as they.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Those who are killed will be part of the first resurrection in Revelation 20:4. • John sees the fifth seal opened and sees the souls of those who have been killed during the times of the Gentiles, asking God when their deaths will be avenged. • This is not literally true, as they are dead, but this expresses what may have been their concern before they died.
<p><u>Matthew 24:9,13</u></p>	<p>:9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake.</p> <p>:13 But he that endures unto the end, the same shall be saved.</p>
<p><u>THE REIGN OF THE LAWLESS ONE (THE BEAST) IN THE DAY OF THE LORD</u></p> <p>During the times of the Gentiles, when the restraint will be removed, the lawless one will be revealed and rise to power in the times of the Gentiles.</p> <p>Some specific details about what he will do are written in II Thessalonians 2, Daniel 11, and Revelation 13.</p>	

<p><u>II Thessalonians 2:3-4 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:3 Do not let anyone deceive you in any way, for <i>that day will not be present</i> unless there first comes the departure and the man of lawlessness {OR/sin} is revealed, the son of destruction,</p> <p>:4 Who sets himself in opposition to and exalts himself against everything that is called “god” or “object of devotion” to the extent that he sits in the sanctuary of God, displaying himself that he is God.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This wicked, lawless, arrogant man of lawlessness, who will be the son of destruction, is referred to as a vile person in Daniel.
<p><u>Daniel 11:21</u></p>	<p>:21 And in his estate shall stand up a <u>vile person</u>, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.</p>
<p><u>Daniel 11:31-33</u></p>	<p>:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily <i>sacrifice</i>, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.</p> <p>:32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do <i>exploits</i>.</p> <p>:33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil <i>many days</i>.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This will occur during the times of the Gentiles in the Day of the Lord. • The abomination of desolation which is associated with this vile person will be set up, there will be a time of tribulation like no other with the destruction of Jerusalem. • The people who know their God do exploits, they that understand instruct many, but they fall by sword, flame, captivity and spoil for many days.
<p><u>Daniel 11:36,37</u></p>	<p>:36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.</p> <p>:37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The lawless one is referred to as the beast in the book of Revelation.

<p><u>Revelation 12:17-13:2 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:17 And the dragon [a name for the devil in Revelation] was angered against the woman, and he went away to wage war with the rest of her seed, <i>that is</i>, those who keep the commandments of God and hold the witness of Jesus.</p> <p>13:1 And he [<i>the dragon</i>] stood upon the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on horns ten diadems, and upon its heads the names of blasphemy.</p> <p>:2 And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and its feet as <i>those</i> of a bear, and its mouth as the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave it his power and his throne and great authority.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The devil, not God, is the one who gives the beast his throne and authority. • Further information on this vision of the beast is explained by the spirit messenger sent to John in <u>Revelation 17:8-13</u>. • The seven heads are explained as a succession of seven kings, and the ten horns with diadems are ten kings who give him their authority for one hour, and they will burn down the idolatrous future city referred to as Babylon the Great in one hour. • This beast at some point will be killed and “miraculously” comes back to life, which impresses all the unbelievers on earth.
<p><u>Revelation 13:3-8</u></p>	<p>:3 And one of its heads <i>was</i> as though it had been slaughtered to death. And its wound of death was healed. And the whole earth admired <i>and followed</i> after the beast.</p> <p>:4 And they worshipped the dragon, because he gave authority to the beast. And they worshipped the beast saying, “Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with it?”</p> <p>:5 And <i>there</i> was given to it a mouth speaking great <i>things</i> and blasphemies, and <i>there</i> was given it authority to continue forty-two months.</p> <p>:6 And it opens its mouth with blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle, including those who dwell in <i>His</i> tabernacle in heaven.</p> <p>:7 And <i>there</i> was given to it to make war with the holy [<i>sanctified</i>] ones and to conquer them. And <i>there</i> was given to it authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.</p> <p>:8 And everyone dwelling on the earth will worship him [<i>the dragon</i>], <i>that is</i>, everyone whose name has not been written in the book of the life of the slaughtered Lamb, since the foundation of the world.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This gives more information about the Beast’s reign on earth in the times of the Gentiles, which will be for 42 months. • Revelation 12 tells however that these saints will conquer the dragon [devil] because of the blood of the Lamb and the word of their witness,

	and they do not value their lives unto death. This refers to the saints on earth, not the body of Christ in heaven.
<u>Revelation 12:11 (WT)</u>	<p>:11 “And they conquered him [the dragon] because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their witness, and they did not love [value] their soul [life] unto death.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The saints in this time are to stay patient and believing during the reign of the beast, during this great tribulation even in the event of their imprisonment or death.
<u>Revelation 13:9,10 (WT)</u>	<p>:9 If anyone has ears, let him listen.</p> <p>:10 If anyone <i>is to go</i> into captivity, <i>then</i> he goes into captivity. If anyone <i>is</i> to be killed with the sword, <i>then</i> he <i>is</i> to be killed with the sword. Under those circumstances, <i>there</i> exists the patience and the believing of the holy [sanctified] ones.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To the angel of the assembly in Smyrna John was told to write to them to be faithful until death, and that he who conquers will not be harmed by the second death.

<u>Revelation 3:10-11 (WT)</u>	<p>:10 “Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the slandering devil is about to cast some of you into prison for you to be tried [examined], and you will have affliction for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I shall give you the crown of life.</p> <p>:11 “He who has an ear, let him listen to what the spirit says to the assemblies. He who conquers will not be harmed by the second death.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Revelation 13 also speaks of another beast which will produce lying signs and wonders, and it is referred to as the prophet of the beast in Revelation 19 & 20.
<u>Revelation 13:11-17 (WT)</u>	<p>:11 And I saw another beast rising up out of the earth, and it had two horns like a lamb, and it spoke like a dragon.</p> <p>:12 And it exercises all the authority of the first beast in its presence. And it makes the earth and those that dwell in it to worship the first beast whose wound of death is healed.</p> <p>:13 And it does great signs, so that it may even cause fire to come down from heaven to the earth in the presence of mankind.</p>

	<p>:14 And it deceives those who dwell on the earth by the signs that it was given to do in the presence of the beast, saying to those on the earth that they should make an image to the beast who had the wound of the sword and lived.</p> <p>:15 And <i>authority</i> was given unto it to give spirit to the image of the beast so that the image of the beast could speak and cause those who do not worship the image of the beast to be killed.</p> <p>:16 And it makes all (the small and the great and the rich and the poor and the free and the servants) to be given a mark on their right hand or upon their forehead,</p> <p>:17 So that no one may be able to buy or to sell unless he has the mark <i>with</i> the name or the number of the name.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • These are <i>not</i> things that will occur in this present administration of Grace. • II Thessalonians also says that the coming of the lawless one will be with all power and signs and false wonders after the restraint is removed and he is revealed.
<p><u>II Thessalonians 2:8-10 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:8 And then the lawless <i>one</i> will be revealed. The Lord Jesus will abolish him by spirit of his mouth [<i>by his words</i>] and will put an end to the appearance of his coming</p> <p>:9 (whose coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and false wonders</p>
<p><u>II Thessalonians 2:8-10 (WT) (continued)</u></p>	<p>:10 and with every deception of injustice) with those who are to perish because they do not accept the love of the truth so that they could be saved [<i>delivered</i>].</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • God’s Son, Jesus Christ’s first coming was with signs, miracles and wonders. The lawless one will come with lying signs, power and false wonders. • In contrast to those who receive the mark of the beast on their forehead or on their hand, Revelation 14:1 speaks of 144,000 who will be sealed with the name of the Lamb and the name of his Father written on their forehead.
<p><u>Revelation 7:3-4 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:3 Saying, “Do not damage the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads,”</p> <p>:4 And I heard the number of those who were sealed: “144,000.” They were sealed out of every tribe of the sons of Israel.</p>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • These servants will be protected from the wrath that is coming by this seal. Revelation 7:4-8 says they are 12,000 out of each tribe of the sons of Israel. • Revelation 14:4 states that they will be the first fruit offering to God and the Lamb in the Day of the Lord.
<p align="center"><u>THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM WILL BE PREACHED TO ALL NATIONS</u></p> <p>Before the wrath of God comes, the gospel will be proclaimed to everyone, as God will give all people of the nations a chance to repent and give Him glory.</p>	
<p><u>Revelation 14:6,7 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:6 And I saw another [<i>spirit</i>] messenger flying directly overhead, having the gospel of the ages in order to proclaim the gospel to those who sit on the earth and to every Gentile nation and tribe and tongue and people,</p> <p>:7 Saying with a great voice, “Fear [<i>reverence</i>] God, and give Him glory (for the hour of His judgment has come), and worship Him Who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and the fountains of the waters.”</p>
<p><u>Matthew 24:14</u></p>	<p>:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • In Revelation 7, John sees the vision of a great multitude out of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues who speak of salvation and come out of the great affliction.
<p><u>Revelation 7:9,10,13,14 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:9 After these <i>things</i>, I looked, and behold, a great multitude (which no one could number from all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues) <i>was</i> standing before the throne and before the Lamb. <i>They were</i> wearing brilliant white robes, and palm branches <i>were</i> in their hands.</p> <p>:10 And they cry with a great voice, saying, “Salvation [<i>deliverance</i>] by our God Who sits on the throne and by the Lamb.”</p>
<p><u>Revelation 7:9,10,13,14 (WT) (continued)</u></p>	<p>:13 And one of the elders answered, saying to me, “Who are these who are wearing brilliant white robes, and from whence do they come?”</p> <p>:14 And I said to him, “My lord, you know.” And he said to me, “These are those who came out of the great affliction, and they washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.</p>

THE OPENING OF THE LAST 2 SEALS – GOD’S WRATH

<p><u>Revelation 6:12-17 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:12 And I watched when he opened the sixth seal, and a great earthquake occurred, and the sun became black as hairy sackcloth, and the whole moon became as blood.</p> <p>:13 And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when it is shaken by a great wind.</p> <p>:14 And the heaven receded as a book [<i>scroll</i>] being rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved from their places.</p> <p>:15 And the kings of the earth, and the nobles, and the chiliarchs [<i>military leaders</i>], and the rich, and the strong, and every servant and freeman hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains.</p> <p>:16 And they say to the mountains and the rocks, “Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him Who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb,”</p> <p>:17 For the great day of their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• These celestial phenomena are also recorded in Joel 2:30-31, and in Acts 2:19-20, and other places in association with events of the Day of the Lord.• These events indicate that the times of the Gentiles are drawing to a close and the time of God’s wrath has begun on earth.
<p><u>Matthew 24:29</u></p>	<p>:29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• When John sees the <u>seventh and final seal opened</u>, he states that there is silence in heaven for about a half hour, then 7 spirit messengers given seven trumpets will sound.
<p><u>Revelation 8:1,2 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:1 And when he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about a half hour.</p> <p>:2 And I saw seven [<i>spirit</i>] messengers who stood before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• What John sees with the sound of the first four trumpets is that there will be four calamities on earth, and with the last three trumpets there will be three woes.

<u>Revelation 8:7</u>	<u>The first trumpet</u> - a third of the earth, trees and pastures burned up
<u>Revelation 8:8</u>	<u>The second trumpet</u> - a third of the sea became blood
<u>Revelation 8:10</u>	<u>The third trumpet</u> - a third of the waters are made bitter
<u>Revelation 8:12</u>	<u>The fourth trumpet</u> – a third of the sun, moon and stars darkened
<u>Revelation 9:1-6</u>	<u>The fifth trumpet</u> – locusts damage the people who do not have the seal of God on their forehead. They are tormented for 5 months and can't die.
<u>Revelation 9:14-15</u>	<u>The sixth trumpet</u> – the four messengers bound at the great river Euphrates are loosed and they kill a third of the people by their three plagues.
After the seventh and final trumpet, there will be the pouring out of <u>seven bowls of wrath</u> which will be <u>God's wrath on the earth</u> .	
<u>Revelation 15:1(WT)</u>	:1 And I saw another sign in heaven [<i>the sky</i>], great and marvelous: seven [<i>spirit</i>] messengers having the last seven plagues [<i>calamities</i>], for the wrath of God was brought to an end with them.
<u>Revelation 16:2</u>	<u>First bowl</u> - a harmful and painful sore upon people who have the mark of the beast and who worshipped the image.
<u>Revelation 16:3</u>	<u>Second bowl</u> - the sea becomes blood and every soul in the sea dies.
<u>Revelation 16:4-6</u>	<u>Third bowl</u> – the rivers and the fountains of water become blood. "because they poured out the blood of the saints and the prophets, and You have given them blood to drink. It is what they deserve."
<u>Revelation 16:8</u>	<u>Fourth bowl</u> – the sun was given to scorch people with fire.
<u>Revelation 16:10</u>	<u>Fifth bowl</u> – poured out on the kingdom of the beast, and his kingdom became darkened. And they bit their tongues from the pain.

<p><u>Revelation 16:12</u></p>	<p><u>Sixth bowl</u> – poured out on the river Euphrates and it dries up.</p>
<p><u>Revelation 16:17-21</u></p>	<p><u>Seventh bowl</u> – “It is done” (The finality of God’s wrath on the nations). A great earthquake divides the great city [Babylon] into three parts, and the cities of the Gentiles fall. Every island fled away and the mountains are not to be found. Great hailstones fall on people.</p>
<p><u>Revelation 16: 13-14,16 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:13 And I saw out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the false prophet three unclean spirits, like frogs.</p> <p>:14 They are, in fact, the spirits of devils who produce signs that go out to the kings of the whole inhabited world to gather them together for the war of the great day of the Almighty God</p> <p>:16 And they gathered them together unto the place called in the Hebrew “Har Mageddon” [<i>Mount Megiddo</i>].</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • At the end of this reign, this beast and the false prophet will gather the kings of the world to Mount Megiddo, [which is in northern part of Israel]. • They will wage war against the Lord Jesus Christ and the armies from heaven.
<p><u>Revelation 17:14 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:14 “(These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will conquer them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and those with him <i>are</i> called and chosen and faithful [<i>believing</i>].)”</p>
<p><u>JESUS CHRIST’S RETURN IN GLORY WITH THE ARMIES FROM HEAVEN AND THE BEGINNING OF HIS THOUSAND YEAR REIGN</u></p> <p>The return of Jesus Christ in glory is spoken of in the gospels and other places, but is also laid out in detail in the vision given to John in Revelation 19.</p> <p>It will mark the end of the reign of the lawless one and the beast, and will commence the thousand-year reign of the Lord Jesus Christ as King of kings and Lord of lords.</p>	
<p><u>Matthew 24:27,28,30</u></p>	<p>:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.</p> <p>:28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.</p> <p>:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.</p>

<p><u>Revelation 19:11-21 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:11 And I saw that heaven was open, and behold, a brilliant white horse, and he who was sitting on it <i>was</i> called “Faithful and True.” And with justice he judges and wages war.</p> <p>:12 And his eyes <i>were</i> like a flame of fire, and upon his head <i>were</i> many diadems, and he has a name written which no one knows except he himself.</p>
<p><u>Revelation 19:11-21 (WT) (continued)</u></p>	<p>:13 And he wore a cloak dipped in blood, and his name is called “The Word of God.”</p> <p>:14 And the armies in heaven were following him on brilliant white horses, and they were clothed in clean, brilliant white sheets.</p> <p>:15 And a sharp sword proceeds out of his mouth, so that he might smite the nations with it, and he will shepherd them with an iron rod, and he treads the winepress of the wine of the wrath of the anger of the Almighty God.</p> <p>:16 And on his cloak and on his thigh he has a name written: “King of kings and Lord of lords.”</p> <p>:17 And I saw one [<i>spirit</i>] messenger standing in the sun, and he cried out with a great voice, saying to all the birds that fly directly overhead, “Come now. Be gathered together unto the great supper [<i>banquet</i>] of God,</p> <p>:18 “so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of chiliarchs [<i>military leaders</i>] and the flesh of the mighty and the flesh of horses and of those that sit on them and the flesh of all, both freemen and servants, both small and great.”</p> <p>:19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against him who sat upon the horse and against his army.</p> <p>:20 And the beast was taken and with it the false prophet who did signs in its presence by which he deceived [<i>misled</i>] those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshipped its image. Those two were cast alive into the lake burning with sulfur.</p> <p>:21 And the rest were killed with the sword that proceeded out of the mouth of him who sat upon the horse. And all the birds of the field were fed with their flesh.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • That which is recorded in <u>Revelation 19:19</u> is a further fulfillment in the Day of the Lord of that which was spoken by David in <u>Psalm 2:1-6</u>. • It was quoted by the apostles in the prayer they prayed in <u>Acts 4:25-26</u>.
<p><u>Psalm 2:1-6</u></p>	<p>:1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?</p> <p>:2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take council together, against the Lord, and against his anointed [<i>his Christ</i>] <i>saying</i></p> <p>:3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.</p>

	<p>:4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.</p> <p>:5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.</p> <p>:6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill in Zion.</p>
<p><u>II Thessalonians</u> <u>2:8 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:8 And then the lawless <i>one</i> will be revealed. The Lord Jesus will abolish him by the spirit of his mouth [<i>by his words</i>] and will put an end to the appearance of his coming.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This will be the downfall of the beast and his prophet. When they make war against the Lamb and his armies, their end will be final. And Jesus Christ will now reign. • Jesus Christ will send forth his angels to gather his elect. • This gathering of the elect of God and His Son Jesus Christ is not to be confused with the gathering together of the body of Christ of the Grace Administration. • Although there is a trumpet and a gathering together, the timing of this is not the same as our gathering which will also have the sound of a trumpet.
<p><u>Matthew</u> <u>24:30,31</u></p>	<p>:30 And then shall appear [immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened] the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.</p> <p>:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.</p>
<p><u>Daniel 12:1</u></p>	<p>:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation <i>even</i> to the same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book of life.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Devil is chained up during the thousand years of the Lord Jesus Christ, so he is no longer free to deceive the nations. • It will be the time of the restoration of all things, including the kingdom to Israel, and many of the promises God has made to Israel will be fulfilled in this time period.

<p><u>Revelation</u> <u>20:1-3 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:1 And I saw a [<i>spirit</i>] messenger descending from heaven, having the key to the abyss and a great chain in his hand.</p> <p>:2 And he took custody of the dragon, the old serpent, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.</p> <p>:3 And he cast him into the abyss and locked it and set a seal over him so that he could not deceive the nations anymore until the thousand years ended. After these <i>years</i>, he must be loosed for a season.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Jesus Christ will smite the nations with a sword and shepherd them with an iron rod.
<p><u>Psalm 2:8-12</u></p>	<p>:8 Ask of me, and I shall give <i>thee</i> the heathen <i>for</i> thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth <i>for</i> thy possession.</p> <p>:9 Thou shalt break [shepherd] them with a rod of iron: thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.</p> <p>:10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.</p> <p>:11 Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.</p>
<p><u>Psalm 2:8-12</u> <u>(continued)</u></p>	<p>:12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish <i>from</i> the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed <i>are</i> all they that put their trust in him.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The shepherding the nations with an iron rod will begin after his return in glory.
<p><u>Matthew</u> <u>25:31-34,41</u></p>	<p>:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:</p> <p>:32 And before him shall be gathered all <u>nations</u>: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth <i>his</i> sheep from the goats:</p> <p>:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left.</p> <p>:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.</p> <p>:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Jesus Christ will divide these nations as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. • Some who will have done things to help the least of his brethren will be invited to inherit the kingdom, and others who had not done things for the least of his brethren will be told to depart.

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Jesus Christ is the one to whom God has committed all judgment. It will be in demonstration throughout the thousand year reign and the Great White throne judgment, • The next vision John speaks of in Revelation 20, is seeing thrones, and those who sit on them, who will have authority to judge. • The souls of those beheaded for the witness of Jesus and the Word of God will be part of the first resurrection and will live and reign with Christ for a thousand years.
<p><u>Revelation 20:4-6 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:4 And I saw thrones and those seated on them (and judgment [<i>authority to judge</i>] was given to them), and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the witness of Jesus and for the Word of God and whoever did not worship the beast nor his image and did not receive the mark on <i>their</i> forehead and on their hand. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.</p> <p>:5 (The rest of the dead did not live <i>again</i> until the thousand years ended.) This is the first resurrection.</p> <p>:6 Blessed [<i>happy</i>] and holy [<i>sanctified</i>] is he who has a part in the first resurrection. Over those the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him [<i>Christ</i>] for a thousand years.</p>
<p><u>Revelation 20:4-6 (WT) (continued)</u></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • During the thousand-year reign of Christ on earth, many prophecies will be fulfilled concerning the Christ and the promises made to the nation of Israel. • Israel will be gathered again to their homeland during that time, and they will be able to fulfill what God intended for their nation to be – a nation of priests, and at that time salvation will become available to the other nations through Israel. • During the Administration of Grace salvation has been made available to Israel through the New Covenant, and it will be made available to Israel in the Day of the Lord also. God will fulfill His promises to them.
<p><u>Romans 11:26,27 (WT)</u></p>	<p>:26 Thus all Israel will be saved [<i>delivered</i>] as it has been written {Isaiah 59:20-21} “The one who delivers will come out of Zion. He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob</p> <p>:27 “and this <i>is</i> the covenant from Me to them...when I shall take away their sins.”</p>

<u>Jeremiah 30:3</u>	:3 For, lo, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.
<u>Micah 4:1-8</u>	<p>:1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.</p> <p>:2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.</p>
<u>Micah 4:1-8 (continued)</u>	<p>:3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.</p> <p>:4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make <i>them</i> afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken <i>it</i>.</p> <p>:5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.</p> <p>:6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;</p> <p>:7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.</p> <p>:8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The nations will no longer be rising up against nation, because the Lord Jesus Christ is now shepherding them with an iron rod during this thousand-year reign.
<u>Daniel 7:27</u>	:27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom <i>is</i> an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

<p><u>Isaiah 11:1-9</u></p>	<p>:1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:</p> <p>:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;</p> <p>:3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:</p> <p>:4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.</p> <p>:5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.</p> <p>:6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.</p>
<p><u>Isaiah 11:1-9</u> <u>(continued)</u></p>	<p>:7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.</p> <p>:8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.</p> <p>:9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This restoration of the kingdom to Israel, and the restoration of the earth will transpire under the wonderful reign of the Lord Jesus Christ. • Jesus Christ will reign in such a wonderful manner that the earth will be blessed, animals will be at peace with each other and will not harm even a little child.
<p><u>Isaiah</u> <u>60:12,14,15,18</u></p>	<p>:12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, <i>those</i> nations shall be utterly wasted.</p> <p>:14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.</p> <p>:15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through</p>

	<p><i>thee</i>, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.</p> <p>:18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nations and kingdoms will serve Israel or be destroyed. The sons of those who afflicted them will come bending to them, and bowing themselves to them. • The terrible destruction that happened to Israel during the times of the Gentiles wrath, especially in Jerusalem, will change with the reign on earth of Jesus Christ.
<p><u>Isaiah 61:1-9</u></p>	<p>:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD <i>is</i> upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to <i>them that are</i> bound;</p> <p>:2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;</p> <p>:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.</p>
<p><u>Isaiah 61:1-9</u> (continued)</p>	<p>:4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.</p> <p>:5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien <i>shall be</i> your plowmen and your vinedressers.</p> <p>:6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: <i>men</i> shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.</p> <p>:7 For your shame <i>ye shall have</i> double; and <i>for</i> confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.</p> <p>:8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.</p> <p>:9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they <i>are</i> the</p>

	<p>seed <i>which</i> the LORD hath blessed.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • They will rebuild from the waste and destruction that happened before the Lord Jesus Christ came to earth. • Those of Israel shall be named the priests of the Lord, and be called the ministers of our God. • The Gentile nation shall acknowledge that they are the seed that the Lord has blessed.
<p><u>Isaiah 62:2-7</u></p>	<p>:2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.</p> <p>:3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.</p> <p>:4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.</p> <p>:5 For <i>as</i> a young man marrieth a virgin, <i>so</i> shall thy sons marry thee: and <i>as</i> the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, <i>so</i> shall thy God rejoice over thee.</p> <p>:6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, <i>which</i> shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,</p> <p>:7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.</p>

Inheritance, Rewards, and Crowns, All by Grace – Jim Nichols Sr.

<p>When looking at this topic, it would be wise to speak clearly and confidently about information that God reveals clearly, speak vaguely where God is vague, and be silent where God is silent. All our inheritance, rewards, and crowns are rendered out of grace and not out of debt.</p>	
<p>Inheritance</p>	
<p>Acts 20:32</p>	<p>:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.</p>
<p><u>Galatians</u> <u>3:26-29</u></p>	<p>:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.</p> <p>:27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.</p> <p>:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.</p> <p>:29 And if ye <i>be</i> Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.</p>
<p><u>Ephesians</u> <u>1:12-14</u></p>	<p>:12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted [hoped] in Christ.</p> <p>:13 In whom ye also <i>trusted [hoped]</i>, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,</p> <p>:14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.</p>
<p><u>Colossians</u> <u>3:24-25</u></p>	<p>:24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.</p> <p>:25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.</p>
<p><u>Hebrews</u> <u>9:13-15</u></p>	<p>:13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:</p> <p>:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?</p> <p>:15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions <i>that were</i> under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.</p>

<p><u>I Peter 1:3-7</u></p>	<p>:3 Blessed <i>be</i> the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,</p> <p>:4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,</p> <p>:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.</p> <p>:6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:</p> <p>:7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:</p>
<p><u>Romans 8:14-17</u></p>	<p>:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.</p> <p>:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.</p> <p>:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:</p> <p>:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with <i>him</i>, that we may be also glorified together.</p>
<p>Reward</p>	
<p><u>Hebrews 6:10,11</u></p>	<p>:10 For God <i>is</i> not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.</p> <p>:11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:</p>
<p><u>Philippians 2:13</u></p>	<p>:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.</p>
<p><u>I Corinthians 15:10</u></p>	<p>:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which <i>was bestowed</i> upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.</p>
<p><u>Colossians 1:29</u></p>	<p>:29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.</p>
<p><u>Hebrews 11:6</u></p>	<p>:6 But without faith <i>it is</i> impossible to please <i>him</i>: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.</p>
<p><u>Colossians 3:23</u></p>	<p>:23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;</p>

<p><u>Matthew 6:1-6</u></p>	<p>:1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.</p> <p>:2 Therefore when thou doest <i>thine</i> alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.</p> <p>:3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:</p> <p>:4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. (both now and in the future)</p> <p>:5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites <i>are</i>: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.</p> <p>:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.</p>
<p><u>I Corinthians 3:8-15</u></p> <p><u>Ephesians 2:19-22</u></p>	<p>:8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.</p> <p>:9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, <i>ye are</i> God's building.</p> <p>:19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;</p> <p>:20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner <i>stone</i>;</p> <p>:21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:</p> <p>:22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.</p> <p>:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. <u>But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon</u>.</p> <p>:11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.</p> <p>:12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;</p>

	<p>:13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.</p> <p>:14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. - [not our goal but our standard]</p> <p>:15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.</p>
<u>Galatians 6:1-10</u>	<p>:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.</p> <p>:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.</p> <p>:3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.</p>
<u>Galatians 6:1-10 (continued)</u>	<p>:4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.</p> <p>:5 For every man shall bear his own burden.</p> <p>:6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.</p> <p>:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.</p> <p>:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.</p> <p>:9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.</p> <p>:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all <i>men</i>, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.</p>
<u>I Corinthians 4:5</u>	<p>:5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.</p>
<u>II Corinthians 5:10</u>	<p>:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things <i>done</i> in <i>his</i> body, according to that he hath done, whether <i>it be</i> good or bad. [beneficial or worthless]</p>
<u>I Peter 1:7</u>	<p>:7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:</p>

What Abides	
<p><u>Matthew 24:35</u></p> <p><u>Mark 13:31</u></p> <p><u>Luke 21:33</u></p>	<p>Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.</p>
<p><u>I Peter 1:22-25</u></p>	<p>:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, <i>see that ye</i> love one another with a pure heart fervently:</p> <p>:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.</p> <p>:24 For all flesh <i>is</i> as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:</p> <p>:25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.</p>
<p><u>I John 2:15-17</u></p>	<p>:15 Love not the world, neither the things <i>that are</i> in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.</p> <p>:16 For all that <i>is</i> in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.</p> <p>:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth [doing] the will of God abideth for ever.</p>
<p><u>I Corinthians 13:12-13</u></p>	<p>:12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.</p> <p>:13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these <i>is</i> charity.</p>
Crowns	
<p>Crown/Crowns - στέφανος stephanos</p> <p>and which was given as a prize to victors in public games</p>	
<p><u>II Timothy 2:5</u></p>	<p>:5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.</p>
<p><u>I Corinthians 9:23-27</u></p>	<p>:23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with <i>you</i>.</p> <p>:24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize?</p>

	<p>So run, that ye may obtain.</p> <p>:25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.</p> <p>:26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:</p> <p>:27 But I keep under my body, and bring <i>it</i> into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.</p>
<u>Philippians 4:1</u>	:1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown , so stand fast in the Lord, <i>my</i> dearly beloved.
<u>I Thessalonians 2:19,20</u>	:19 For what <i>is</i> our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing ? <i>Are</i> not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
	:20 For ye are our glory and joy.
<u>II Timothy 4:7,8</u>	:7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished <i>my</i> course, I have kept the faith:
	:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness , which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing .
<u>James 1:12</u>	:12 Blessed <i>is</i> the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life , which the Lord hath promised to them that love him .
<u>I Peter 5:1-4</u>	:1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:
	:2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight <i>thereof</i> , not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;
	:3 Neither as being lords over <i>God's</i> heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.
	:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away .

"Well done, good and faithful servant"

The Final Victory – Ray Myers

Following a very difficult time known as the Lawless Period, Jesus Christ returns with his armies of heaven, and provides restoration on earth for 1000 years. We will now consider what God’s Word says about what follows this reign.

At the conclusion of this session, you should be able, from the Word of God, to understand:

1. How and when Satan meets his end
2. The reference to Gog and Magog
3. The description of the great, brilliant white throne
4. Who will stand in judgment before the great, brilliant white throne
5. The purpose of this judgment
6. Who does this judging
7. Who is cast into the lake of fire and brimstone
8. Who is tormented in the lake of fire and brimstone

<p>At the end of the thousand-year reign, Satan is loosed, the nations are deceived again, and they gather together to battle</p>	<p>Revelation 20:4-10</p> <p>4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and <i>I saw</i> the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received <i>his</i> mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.</p> <p>5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This <i>is</i> the first resurrection.</p> <p>6 Blessed and holy <i>is</i> he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.</p> <p>7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,</p> <p>8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom <i>is</i> as the sand of the sea.</p>
---	--

	<p>9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.</p> <p>10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.</p>
Some names of Satan	<p>Isaiah 14:12 12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! <i>how</i> art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!</p> <p>Revelation 12:7-9 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.</p> <p>II Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.</p> <p>II Corinthians 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.¹</p>

¹ **Genesis 3:1**
Now **the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field** which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

	<p>Isaiah 14:12-14 12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! <i>how</i> art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!</p> <p>13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:</p> <p>14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.</p> <p>I John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.</p> <p>John 8:44 Ye are of <i>your</i> father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.</p> <p>Hebrews 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;</p> <p>Isaiah 14:15-16 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.</p> <p>16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, <i>and</i> consider thee, <i>saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;</i></p>
<p>Gog and Magog</p>	<p>Revelation 20:8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom <i>is</i> as the sand of the sea.</p> <p>Ezekiel 38:2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,</p>

	<p>Ezekiel 39:1-2, 6</p> <p>1 Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:</p> <p>2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:</p> <p>6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.</p>
<p>Rebellion against Jerusalem</p>	<p>Revelation 20:7-9</p> <p>7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,</p> <p>8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom <i>is</i> as the sand of the sea.</p> <p>9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.</p> <p>Revelation 20:9-10</p> <p>9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.</p> <p>10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet <i>are</i>, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.</p>

<p>The lake of fire and brimstone: beast and false prophet are cast into it</p>	<p>Revelation 19:20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.</p> <p>This is followed by the Great Brilliant White Throne Judgments.</p>
<p>A description of the place from which God exercises His authority</p>	<p>Revelation 4:1-8 (WT) 1 After these <i>things</i>, I looked and behold a door had been opened in heaven, and the former voice that I had heard speaking as a trumpet with me said, "Come up here, and I shall show you what must come to pass." 2 Immediately after these things, I was in the spirit [<i>in manifestation</i>], and behold, a throne was set in heaven and someone was sitting on the throne. 3 And He Who was sitting resembled a stone of jasper and sardius in appearance. And a circle of light, resembling an emerald in appearance, surrounded the throne. 4 And around the throne were twenty-four thrones. And sitting upon the thrones, twenty-four elders, wearing brilliant white cloaks and gold crowns on their heads. 5 And going out of the throne were lightnings and voices and thunders. And before the throne were seven burning lamps of fire, which are the seven spirits of God. 6 And before the throne <i>there was something like a glass sea, resembling crystal.</i> And in the midst of the throne and encircling the throne <i>were</i> four living creatures full of eyes in front and in back.</p> <p>Revelation 4:9-11 (WT) 9 And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him Who sits on the throne <i>that is</i>, to Him Who lives forever and ever, 10 <i>then</i> the twenty-four elders will fall down before Him Who sits on the throne and will worship Him Who lives forever and ever, and they will cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 "You, our Lord and God, are worthy to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for You created all <i>things</i>, and because of Your will, they have existed and they were created."</p>

	<p>Appendix 6 has been prepared to describe thrones in general and more specifically the Great White Throne.</p>
<p>I saw a great brilliant white throne</p>	<p>Revelation 20:11-15 (WT)</p> <p>11 And I saw a great brilliant white throne and Him Who sat on it, from Whose face the earth and heaven fled, and no place was found for them.</p> <p>12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne. And books [scrolls] were opened. And another book [<i>scroll</i>] was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged from what was written in the books [scrolls] regarding their works.</p> <p>13 And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, and death and the state of death gave up the dead who were in them. And everyone was judged according to their works.</p> <p>14 And death and the state of death were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death: the lake of fire.</p> <p>15 And if anyone was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.</p> <p>Appendix 7 discusses books or scrolls and their purpose to record that which is in the heart of a person.</p>
<p>A final judgment for everyone not previously judged</p>	<p>For instance, this would include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • All believers prior to the accomplishments of Jesus Christ such as Adam, Abraham, Moses, etc. • All non-believers prior to the accomplishments of Jesus Christ and the non-Christians from the Grace Administration • All who are part of the Lord’s Day and not part of the first resurrection during that period <p>Everyone will be judged according to their works - Revelation 20:13.</p>

<p>Who is not part of this resurrection and will not be judged at this time?</p>	<p>Who is not a part of this resurrection and will not be judged at this time?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Jesus Christ • Believers that have previously been gathered • There are two witnesses spoken of in Revelation 11 that had been taken up into heaven • Those of the first resurrection
<p>Death and hell are cast into the lake of fire</p>	<p>I Corinthians 15:54 (WT) When this corruptible <i>one</i> is clothed with incorruptibility and this mortal <i>one</i> is clothed with immortality, then the Word that has been written will come to pass:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Isaiah 25:8: “Death was swallowed up in victory.”</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Hosea 13:14 (ESV) I shall ransom them from the power of Sheol; I shall redeem them from Death. O Death, where are your plagues? O Sheol, where is your sting? Compassion is hidden from my eyes.</p>
<p>This judging, results in a separation</p>	<p><u>This judging will result in a separation, as described in Romans 2:</u></p> <p>Romans 2:5-10 (WT) 5 By your hardness and unrepentant heart, you lay up wrath as a treasure for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the just judging of God,</p> <p>6 Psalm 62:12: “Who will render to each <i>person</i> according to his works.”</p> <p>7 To those who indeed seek glory and honor and incorruptibility by patience of good work . . . eternal life,</p> <p>8 but to those who out of factious strife do not obey the truth but obey injustice . . . rage and wrath.</p> <p>9 Affliction and calamity will be upon every soul of man who produces the evil, first <i>upon every soul</i> of the Judean and <i>also</i> of the Greek,</p> <p>10 but glory and honor and peace will be to everyone who works the good, first to the Judean and <i>also</i> to the Greek,</p> <p>This separation is mentioned elsewhere.</p>

	<p><u>Good from evil, some to life, others to damnation</u></p> <p>John 5:28-29 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,</p> <p>29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.</p> <p><u>The just and unjust</u></p> <p>Acts 24:14-15 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:</p> <p>15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.²</p> <p><u>Some that awaken to everlasting life, some to everlasting contempt</u></p> <p>Daniel 12:1-2 1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation <i>even</i> to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.</p> <p>2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame <i>and</i> everlasting contempt.</p>
<p>The resurrection from the dead that results in a separation</p>	<p>To everlasting life - Daniel 12:2 of life - John 5:29 of the just – Acts 24:15</p> <p>To everlasting contempt - Daniel 12:2 of damnation - John 5:29 of the unjust – Acts 24:15</p>

² Acts 14:15 - Notice the article “a” in the phrase “there shall be a resurrection” ... Therefore, this is one resurrection of the dead that presents both the just and the unjust ones. There are not two separate resurrections at this time, one for the just and then a second one for the unjust. Both are resurrected simultaneously and then separated as we are learning.

<p>Altogether, there are two resurrections spoken of in Revelation 20</p>	<p>The "<u>first resurrection</u>" is mentioned in Revelation 20:4-5:</p> <p>Revelation 20:4-5 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and <i>I saw</i> the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received <i>his</i> mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.</p> <p>5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This <i>is</i> the first resurrection._</p> <p>Then, <u>the second of the two resurrections</u> spoken of in Revelation 20:</p> <p>Revelation 20:12-13 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is <i>the book</i> of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.</p> <p>13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.</p> <p>Ecclesiastes 12:14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether <i>it be good</i>, or whether <i>it be evil</i>.</p>
<p>Some things regarding the judgment of God</p>	<p>John 5:22, 26-27, 30 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:</p> <p>26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;</p> <p>27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.</p> <p>30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.</p>

	<p>Acts 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he (God) will judge the world in righteousness by <u>that man whom he hath ordained</u>; <i>whereof</i> he hath given assurance unto all <i>men</i>, in that he hath raised him from the dead.</p>
<p>Jesus Christ is the agent of the justice of God</p>	<p>Romans 2:4-12, 16 (WT) 4 By the same token, do you despise the richness of His kindness and forbearance and long-suffering, being ignorant that the kindness of God leads you to repentance? 5 By your hardness and unrepentant heart, you lay up wrath as a treasure for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the just judging of God, 6 <small>Psalm 62:12:</small> “Who will render to each <i>person</i> according to his works.” 7 To those who indeed seek glory and honor and incorruptibility by patience of good work . . . eternal life, 8 but to those who out of factious strife do not obey the truth but obey injustice . . . rage and wrath. 9 Affliction and calamity will be upon every soul of man who produces the evil, first <i>upon every</i> soul of the Judean and <i>also</i> of the Greek, 10 but glory and honor and peace will be to everyone who works the good, first to the Judean and <i>also</i> to the Greek, 11 for there is no respect of persons with God. 12 So, whoever has sinned without law will also perish without law, and whoever has sinned under law will be judged by law 16 in a day when God will judge the secrets of men, which is by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.</p>

<p>So, who all is cast into the lake of fire?</p>	<p>Revelation 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.</p> <p>Revelation 19:20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.</p> <p>Revelation 20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet <i>are</i>, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.</p> <p>Matthew 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:</p> <p>Revelation 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.</p> <p>Revelation 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.</p> <p>Revelation 21:8 (WT) “However, to the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and fornicators and sorcerers and idolaters and all who lie, their share <i>will be</i> in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.”</p>
<p>Eternal punishment?</p>	<p>Some people cite verses such as these to say there is eternal punishment for those that experience the second death:</p> <p>Matthew 25:46 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.</p> <p>II Thessalonians 1:9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.</p>

	<p>People undergoing the "second death" as it is called in Revelation 20:14 and 21:8, are cast into the lake of fire where they experience the "second death." If "death" means "death," then they must die. This would indicate they are not actively punished for eternity, however, their punishment <i>is everlasting</i> in that they are once-and-for-all destroyed and banished from the presence of God and Christ; and that destruction <i>will be</i> everlasting...thus an <i>everlasting punishment</i>. We really do not know much more than this, nor does it need to be our focus. But rather, this represents the end of death and we understand that death will be swallowed up in victory.³</p>
<p>So, who is "tormented" in the lake of fire?</p>	<p>We have read that those whose names are not in the Book of Life will experience "the second death," but there is no mention of them being "tormented" in the lake of fire. However, that phrase <i>does apply</i> to the Devil, his angels, the beast and the false prophet.</p> <p>Revelation 20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.</p> <p>Matthew 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:</p> <p>Eternal torment is only mentioned for the Devil, his angels, the beast and the false prophet.⁴</p>

³ **Isaiah 25:8**

He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

⁴ There is another reference to fire and brimstone:

Revelation 14:9-10:

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If **any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,**

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and **he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone** in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

This reference mentions torment with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb, but does not use the phrase "tormented in the lake of fire and brimstone." From this, it is not known if the torment mentioned in Revelation 14 is the same torment received by the Devil, the beast and the false prophet, or if it is different punishment.

In Summary	<p>The permanent removal of the Devil and his cohort of trouble-makers, allows us to conclude that at this time:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• All the wrongs caused by Satan, including his mistreatment of people, will stop• All the deficiencies of man will vanish• All the obstructions that prevent people from giving our Father, and our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the glory and honor they deserve, will be removed• All will be able to fully praise and glorify our Father and Savior <p>What follows this monumental time, is covered in Revelation 21 and 22, which we will consider next.</p>
------------	---

The New Heaven and Earth - Ray Myers

We are seeing that the great brilliant white throne judgment is bringing the Lord’s Day to a close. Now we will consider what follows.

At the conclusion of this session, you should be able to, from the Word of God, understand:

1. The passing of the current heavens and earth
2. When and who delivers all things up to God
3. When the new heaven and earth appears
4. The kind of environment and existence we can expect in the new heaven and earth
5. What is the “sanctified” city
6. Who is the Alpha and the Omega
7. The relevance of the Tree of Life and the Water of Life in the Sanctified City
8. Some past references regarding the City that was sought
9. The closing of the book of Revelation
10. What God instructs us to do until these things come to pass

<p>There are two significant events that bring the Lord’s Day to its full conclusion:</p>	<p>The present heaven and earth must pass</p> <p>Jesus Christ must present and turn over all things to God</p>
<p>The present heaven and earth must pass</p>	<p>Revelation 21:1 (WT) And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the former heaven and earth passed away, and the sea is no longer.</p> <p>II Peter 3:7-10 (WT) 7 However, the current heavens and earth are by the same Word laid up for fire, being preserved for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly people.</p> <p>8 Beloved, do not let this one <i>thing</i> escape your notice that one day with the Lord <i>is</i> like a thousand years, and a thousand years, as one day.</p>

	<p>9 The Lord is not delaying the promise, as some consider <i>it</i> a delay, but He is long-suffering toward you, not wanting any to perish but for all to come to repentance.</p> <p>10 Nevertheless, the day of the Lord will arrive as a thief, during which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the physical elements will be destroyed with fervent heat. Both the earth and the works in it will be discovered [<i>exposed</i>].</p> <p>A sense of the ruination and the unfit nature of the creation can be seen in Romans 8:</p> <p>Romans 8:19-23 (WT)</p> <p>19 In fact, the eager expectation of the creation waits for the revelation of the sons of God,</p> <p>20 because the creation was subjected to futility, not voluntarily but by Him Who subjected <i>it</i> upon a hope</p> <p>21 that the creation itself should also be freed from the bondage of corruption to the freedom of the glory of the children of God.</p> <p>22 Thus we know that all the creation groans together and travails together [<i>as in childbirth</i>] until now.</p> <p>23 Not only <i>does it</i>, but even we ourselves who have the first fruit, which is the spirit, groan within ourselves, waiting for [<i>the inheritance of</i>] sonship, <i>that is</i>, the redemption of our body.</p>
<p>All things are delivered up to God</p>	<p>I Corinthians 15:24-28 (WT)</p> <p>24 (Then, the end, when he delivers over the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he has made inoperative all rule and all authority and power.</p> <p>25 In fact, it is necessary for him to reign until “He has put all the enemies under his feet.”</p> <p>26 The last enemy to be made inoperative is death,</p> <p>27 for He [<i>God</i>] is to put all things in subjection under his [<i>Jesus Christ’s</i>] feet. When He says that all <i>things</i> have been put in subjection under <i>him</i>, it is evident that <i>it is</i> with the exception of Him Who put all <i>things</i> in subjection under him.</p> <p>28 When all things have been put in subjection under him, then the Son himself will also be subject under Him Who put all things in subjection under him [<i>the Son</i>], so that God may be all in all.)</p>

<p>Then comes: "I saw a new heaven and a new earth."</p>	<p>Revelation 21:1-6</p> <p>1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first (former) heaven and the first (former) earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.⁵</p> <p>2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.</p> <p>3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.</p> <p>4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.</p> <p>5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.</p> <p>6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.⁶</p>
<p>A description of the sanctified City</p>	<p>Revelation 21:10-14</p> <p>10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,</p> <p>11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;</p> <p>12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are <i>the names</i> of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:</p> <p>13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.</p> <p>14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.</p>

⁵ The Bible speaks of there being three heavens and three earths. See Appendix 8 for a discussion on this topic.

⁶ To learn about the Alpha and the Omega, which based on context, is an expression that can refer to God, to Jesus Christ or to a messenger as a representative of God and Jesus Christ. See Appendix 9 for more information.

	<p>Revelation 21:15-17</p> <p>15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.</p> <p>16 And the city lieth foursquare (four equal sides), and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.</p> <p>17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.</p> <p>The length, breadth and height of the city measured 12,000 furlongs.⁷ If one places this city on a map of the United States of America, it would roughly stretch from New York NY in the east, to Wichita KS in the west, and from Portland ME in the north to Miami FL in the south. Plus, the height would also be the same length of dimension.</p>
<p>A further description of the sanctified City</p>	<p>Revelation 21:18-21</p> <p>18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.</p> <p>19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation <i>was</i> jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;</p> <p>20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.</p> <p>21 And the twelve gates <i>were</i> twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city <i>was</i> pure gold, as it were transparent glass.</p>

⁷ Cummins, Walter C., *Volume 2 A Journey through the Acts and Epistles*, (Franklin, Ohio, Scripture Consulting, 2013), 255.
21:16 furlongs: Greek: *stadios* = a stadion, a unit of measuring length. The English word furlong is used of a measurement equal to 220 yards (201 meters). However, the Greek word *stadios* was used of a measurement equal to about 202 yards (185 meters). Hence, 12,000 stadia was about 2,424,000 yards (2,220,000 meters) or about 1377 miles (2220 kilometers). It is to be a rather large city.

<p>No temple, no sun nor moon</p>	<p>Revelation 21:22-27</p> <p>22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.</p> <p>23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.</p> <p>24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.</p> <p>25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.</p> <p>26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.</p> <p>27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither <i>whatsoever</i> worketh abomination, or <i>maketh</i> a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.</p>
<p>All have access to the Tree of Life and the Water of Life⁸</p>	<p>Revelation 22:1-5</p> <p>1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.</p> <p>2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, <i>was there</i> the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.</p> <p>3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:</p> <p>4 And they shall see his face; and his name <i>shall be</i> in their foreheads.</p> <p>5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.</p>

⁸ Appendix 10 has been prepared to learn more about Tree of Life and the Water of Life.

<p>This is the City that was sought</p>	<p>They sought a city whose foundations were of God.</p> <p>Hebrews 11:8-10 (WT) 8 By believing, Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he was to receive for an inheritance, obeyed and went out, not knowing where he was going.</p> <p>9 By believing, he sojourned as a stranger in the land of promise, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, joint heirs of the same promise,</p> <p>10 for he was waiting for the city having foundations whose craftsman and designer- builder is God.</p> <p>They sought something better, something that God planned.</p> <p>Hebrews 11:39-40 (WT) 39 All of these who received witness [a good report from God] through the [right way of] believing did not, in return, receive the promise [what was promised],</p> <p>40 because God planned something better for us to the end that without us they could not be perfected.</p> <p>They looked for the city of the living God.</p> <p>Hebrews 12:22-23 (WT) 22 Instead, you have approached Mount Zion and the city of the living God, that is, the heavenly Jerusalem, and myriads of messengers</p> <p>23 in a festive gathering, and the Church of the firstborn, who have been registered in heaven, and God, the Judge of all, and the spirits of the just ones who have been perfected,</p> <p>They sought the city which is to come.</p> <p>Hebrews 13:12-15 (WT) 12 Wherefore, Jesus also suffered outside of the gate in order to sanctify the people with his own blood.</p> <p>13 So let us go to him outside of the camp, bearing his insult,</p>
---	--

	<p>14 for here we have no continuing city, but we seek <i>the city</i> which is to come.</p> <p>15 By him, therefore, let us offer up the sacrifice of praise to God constantly, that is, the fruit of <i>our</i> lips confessing his name.</p>
<p>The things we see in the period covered by Revelation will come to pass quickly</p>	<p>Revelation 1:1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified <i>it</i> by his angel unto his servant John:</p> <p>Matthew 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.</p> <p>Mark 13:20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.</p> <p>Revelation 22:6-7 6 And he said unto me, These sayings <i>are</i> faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.</p> <p>7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed <i>is</i> he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.</p>
<p>The time for God to act as we see described herein, is coming</p>	<p>Revelation 22:8-12 8 And I John saw these things, and heard <i>them</i>. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.</p> <p>9 Then saith he unto me, <i>See thou do it</i> not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.</p> <p>10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.</p> <p>11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.</p>

	<p>12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward <i>is</i> with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.</p>
<p>The closing of the book</p>	<p>Revelation 22:13-21</p> <p>13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.</p> <p>14 Blessed <i>are</i> they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.</p> <p>15 For without <i>are</i> dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.</p> <p>16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, <i>and</i> the bright and morning star.</p> <p>17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.</p> <p>18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:</p> <p>19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and <i>from</i> the things which are written in this book.</p> <p>20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.</p> <p>21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ <i>be</i> with you all. Amen.</p>

<p>“When will these things be?” What shall we do in the meantime?</p>	<p>II Peter 3:3-4 (WT) 3 Know this first that in the last days, mockers will come with mockery, walking according to their own cravings</p> <p>4 and saying: “Where is the promise [what was promised] of his coming? In fact, since the fathers fell asleep, all <i>things</i> continue as they were from the beginning of creation.”</p> <p>II Peter 3:9-10 (WT) 9 The Lord is not delaying the promise, as some consider <i>it</i> a delay, but He is long-suffering toward you, not wanting any to perish but for all to come to repentance.</p> <p>10 Nevertheless, the day of the Lord will arrive as a thief, during which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the physical elements will be destroyed with fervent heat. Both the earth and the works in it will be discovered [<i>exposed</i>].</p>
<p>How should we should abide with our time today?</p>	<p>II Peter 3:11-18 (WT) 11 So, since all these things are to be destroyed, what kind of people should you be in a holy [<i>sanctified</i>] manner of life and godliness</p> <p>12 while you are looking for and eagerly expecting the coming of the day of God? Because of that <i>day</i>, the heavens being on fire will be destroyed, and the elements will melt with fervent heat.</p> <p>13 Nevertheless, according to what He promised, we look for new heavens and a new earth, in which justice dwells.</p> <p>14 Wherefore, beloved, as you look for these things, put forth a diligent effort so that you may be found without spot and without blemish by him in peace.</p> <p>15 Consider also <i>that</i> the long-suffering of our Lord <i>is</i> for salvation [<i>deliverance</i>], even as our beloved brother Paul also wrote to you according to the wisdom given to him,</p> <p>16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them concerning these things. (In them some <i>things</i> are hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable twist around, as <i>they do</i> also the rest of the Scriptures unto their own destruction.)</p> <p>17 You, therefore, beloved, since you have foreknown these things, watch so that you are not led astray by the delusion of the lawless ones and fall from your own steadfastness.</p>

	<p>18 Instead, grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him <i>be</i> the glory both now and unto the day of the age. Amen.</p>
<p>Until these things come to pass, we apply this practical advice in our conduct</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Of course, we look for new heavens and a new earth wherein justice dwells, but as we look for these things, we should endeavor to put forth a diligent effort to be found without spot and without blemish before Him in peace. • We should also remember the patience of our Father God, as He desires that all come to repent and acknowledge the truth that is in Christ Jesus. • It is during this time, which is right now, that we should give attention to the revelation from God regarding salvation, and II Peter 3:15-16 specifically calls out the revelation given to the apostle Paul and the wisdom pertaining thereto, which speak of these things. • It is also important that we guard ourselves so that we are not led astray by the delusion of the lawless ones. But rather, we should endeavor to grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Not Ashamed at His Coming– Sam Pittenger

<p><u>1</u> <u>Thessalonians</u> <u>3:11-13</u></p>	<p>1 Thessalonians 3:11-13 11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you. 12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all [men], even as we [do] toward you: 13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.</p>
<p><u>Romans 10:8-13</u></p>	
<p><u>1 Peter 3:13-16</u></p>	<p>1 Peter 3:13-16 KJV – 13 And who [is] he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? 14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy [are ye]: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; 15 But sanctify the Lord God ["Christ"] in your hearts: and [be] ready always to [give] an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: 16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.</p> <p>Verse 15- ESV "but in your hearts honor Christ the Lord as holy..." NASB "but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts..." WT "Sanctify the Lord Christ in your hearts..." NIV "but in your hearts revere Christ as Lord..."</p>
<p><u>1 John 2:28</u></p>	
<p><u>1 John 2:15-17</u></p>	<p>Galatians 6:14 ESV "But far be it from me to boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world."</p>

<u>1 John 3:1-3</u>	“pure”- pure, chaste, clean, not contaminated, pure from every defilement.
<u>2 Corinthians 5:14-15</u>	2 Corinthians 5:14-15 14 For the love of Christ constraineth [<i>compels</i>] us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: 15 And [that] he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.
Hebrews 12:1-3	
<u>Colossians 3:1-4</u>	Verse 2- “affections”- thinking 2 Timothy 4:8, 10 8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that <u>love his appearing</u> 10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having <u>loved this present world</u> , and is <u>departed</u> unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
<u>Romans 15:13</u>	Romans 15:13 ESV- May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that by the power of the Holy Spirit you may abound in hope.

Eyes on Eternity – Shawn Weir

<p>John 17:1 – 4 ESV</p>	<p>1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, “Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son that the Son may glorify you,</p> <p>2 since you have given him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him.</p> <p>3 And this is eternal life, that they know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Eternal life is knowing the only true God and the son whom He sent. • The moment we were saved we received that life. We have eternal spirit life now. • It is our joy <u>now</u> and forever to <u>know</u> God and our Lord Jesus Christ. <p>4 I glorified you on earth, having accomplished the work that you gave me to do.</p> <p><u>Jesus Christ had one singular goal and purpose with the life he had on this earth.</u></p> <p>He met that goal. He completed his purpose. He finished the work. He glorified God.</p>
<p>Ephesians 5:8 - 17</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>Redeem Your Time</u></p> <p>8 <u>Sometimes</u> = once If you were <i>sometimes</i> darkness, then you could at times step out of the darkness. If you <i>were</i> darkness, darkness was with you wherever you went. <u>Now ye are</u> a child of light. It does not say <i>sometimes</i>, you <i>are</i>.</p> <p><u>Light:</u> This context will show that this light is not a subtle glow, but a bright, piercing, uncompromising light that shows all things as they truly are.</p> <p>9 <u>Spirit</u> = light</p> <p>14 In this context, those who are in the darkness are sleeping. When you go to bed at night, do you leave all the lights on or off? If someone ran in and turned all the lights on what would happen to you? You would wake up!</p> <p style="text-align: center;">1st Thessalonians 5:5 – 11</p> <p>5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.</p> <p>6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.</p>

	<p>7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.</p> <p>8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.</p> <p>9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,</p> <p>10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.</p> <p>15 Circumspectly: with diligence to exactness or accuracy It is noteworthy that God is more concerned with <i>the accuracy</i> of our walk than with <i>the speed of our walk</i>.</p> <p>16 Redeeming: to buy up, to rescue from loss</p> <p>Time (kairos): a measure of time, a fixed and definite time, a limited season</p> <p>There are two Greek words used for time: <i>chronos</i> and <i>kairos</i>.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Chronos</i> implies the day to day and hour upon hour. It refers to chronological or sequential time. • <i>Kairos</i> has the idea of a definite portion of time, a time where something should happen. It is the difference between time and <i>the</i> time. <p>Now is a <i>Kairos</i>, a definite season of opportunity that Christians must redeem. God uses language like this all through the Scriptures to emphasize the temporary nature of any tempting pressure or baiting pleasure with delimiting words like: for a time, in this age, or now for a season.</p> <p><u>This time will end, this age will cease, this season will change.</u></p>
James 4:13 - 15	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>Don't Waste Your Life</u></p> <p>The arrogance of man continually boasts of things that he cannot measure. Particularly the number of his days...</p> <p>13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:</p> <p>14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.</p> <p>15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.</p>

	<p>Luke 12:20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?</p> <p>Daniel 5:23 the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified</p> <p>Psalm 90:12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.</p> <p>For the Christian, there's another event that we don't know the time of...</p>
<p>Romans 13:11 - 14</p>	<p>11 High time: defined as “the appropriate time or past the appropriate time, the latest possible time; a time that is almost too late”</p> <p>1st Corinthians 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written <u>for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.</u></p> <p>WT “for whom the ends of the ages have arrived”</p> <p>Sleep: like in Ephesians 5 and 1st Thessalonians 5 this is not referring to the Scriptural figure for death, but to sleepwalking according to the course of this dead world.</p> <p>12 Night: Since the fall of Adam, it has been a long dark night, but <i>the</i> day is at hand.</p> <p>14 Provision (<i>pronoia</i>): the root of this word means to perceive before, foresee, to provide, think of beforehand</p> <p>Romans 6:20 - 22</p> <p>20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.</p> <p>21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.</p> <p>22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.</p> <p>1st Peter 4:1 – 3, 7</p> <p>1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;</p> <p>2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.</p> <p>3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries</p>

	<p>7 But the end of all things is at hand...</p>
<p>2nd Peter 3:10 – 13</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>In Light of Eternity, What Kind of Life Should I Live?</u></p> <p>10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.</p>
<p>2nd Corinthians 4:14 – 18</p>	<p>14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. 15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. 16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;</p>
<p>Revelation 22</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><u>The Time is at Hand</u></p> <p>Revelation 1:1 – 3 1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.</p> <p>Revelation 22:5 – 10 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. 6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.</p>

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: **for the time is at hand.**

Revelation 22:19 - 21

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.**

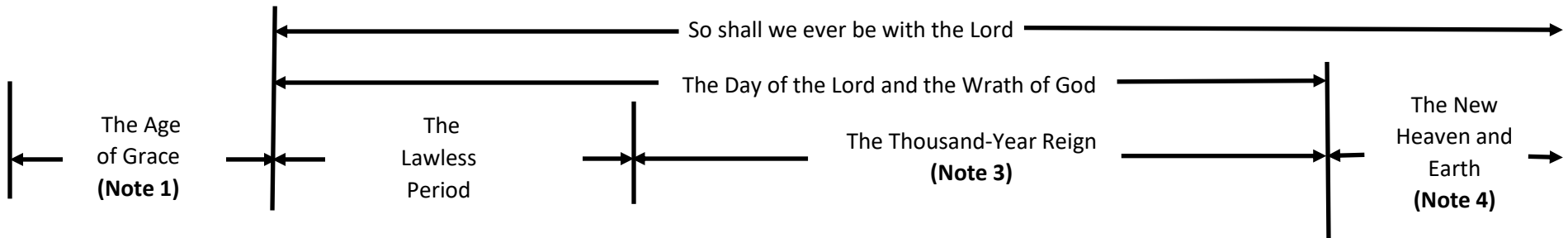
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Table 1 - Events from the Day of Pentecost until
the New Heaven and Earth

(Including References)

Table 1 - Events from the Day of Pentecost until the New Heaven and Earth

(This table contains some of the events occurring during various periods, but not everything is in sequence)



Note 1:

- The Administration of the Grace of God/The Administration of the Mystery.
- Began on the Day of Pentecost.
- Closes with:
 - ◊ The Gathering of the Church/The Day of Christ.
 - ◊ The Dead in Christ are raised incorruptible.
 - ◊ We are changed and together, we meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
 - ◊ This Gathering was to be a Mystery until it was revealed in I Thessalonians 4 & I Corinthians 15 .

Note 2:

- The removal of the restraint
- Wrath is displayed. Calamity on earth and signs in heaven.
- The rise of the Lawless One (the Beast)
- The Times of the Gentiles and the beginning of sorrows
- A period of great tribulation like no other time.
- People are greatly deceived.
- The gospel of the kingdom is preached.
- Jerusalem is destroyed.
- The wrath of God is given against the nations gathered against Jerusalem.
- At the end of the Lawless Period.
 - ◊ Christ returns with power, great glory and wrath
 - ◊ The Beast and false prophet are cast into the lake of fire.
 - ◊ Satan is bound for a season.

Note 3:

- Jesus Christ reigns on earth and shepherds the nations with a rod of iron. God will display wrath against those who don't reverence the Son.
- Jesus Christ judges the nations. This is a period of restoration.
- The nations are no longer deceived.
- The first resurrection occurs:
 - ◊ Those who were killed for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast are resurrected and serve as priests of God and of Christ and reign with him a thousand years.
- At end of 1000 years:
 - ◊ Satan is loosed and he deceives the nations.
 - ◊ They gather to battle against Jerusalem.
 - ◊ Fire comes down from heaven and consumes them.
 - ◊ Satan and his angels are cast into the lake of fire for everlasting torment.
 - ◊ The White Throne Judgment occurs:
 - Those not previously judged are now resurrected and judged
 - Jesus Christ judges per God's direction
 - Those found written in the Book of Life receive life
 - All the rest are cast into the lake of fire for a second death
 - Death and the state of death are cast into the lake of fire
- The heaven and earth that are now - are dissolved.
- Jesus Christ hands up the kingdom to God, even the Father.

Note 4:

- There is a new heaven and earth.
- The new Jerusalem descends.
- There is no more death, sorrow, crying or pain.
- The city has no need of the sun nor moon to shine, the glory of God will lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.
- There is no temple, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.
- God Himself will dwell with His people.
- The former things are passed away.
- "Behold, I make all things new."

Table 1

Some of the Events from the Day of Pentecost until the New Heaven and Earth

Some Scripture References

Note 1:

- The Administration of the Grace of God/The Administration of the Mystery. Ephesians 3:2, 3
- Began on the Day of Pentecost. Acts 2:33
- Closes with:
 - ◇ The Gathering of the Church/The Day of Christ. Philippians 1:6, 3:20-21
 - ◇ The Dead in Christ are raised incorruptible. I Corinthians 15:53
 - ◇ We are changed and together, we meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord. I Corinthians 15:51, I Thes 4:17
 - ◇ This Gathering was to be a Mystery until it was revealed in I Thessalonians 4 & I Corinthians 15 . I Corinthians 15:51

Note 2:

- The removal of the restraint II Thessalonians 2:7-8
- Wrath is displayed. Calamity on earth and signs in heaven. Luke 21:11, Revelation 6:17
- The rise of the Lawless One (the Beast) . II Thessalonians 2:8; Revelation 13
- The Times of the Gentiles and the beginning of sorrows Ezekiel 30:3; Luke 21:24; Matthew 24:8
- A period of great tribulation like no other time. Matthew 24:21; Mark 13:19
- People are greatly deceived. Revelation 18:23
- The gospel of the kingdom is preached. Matthew 24:14; Mark 13:10
- Jerusalem is destroyed. Zechariah 14:1-3; Luke 21:20-24
- The wrath of God is given against the nations gathered against Jerusalem. Luke 21:25-26; Isaiah 13:9-13

Table 1

Some of the Events from the Day of Pentecost until the New Heaven and Earth

Some Scripture References

- At the end of the Lawless Period.
 - ◇ Christ returns with power, great glory and wrath Matthew 24:30; Revelation 19:11-16
 - ◇ The Beast and false prophet are cast into the lake of fire. Revelation 19:20
 - ◇ Satan is bound for a season. Revelation 20:1-3

- Note 3:**
 - Jesus Christ reigns on earth and shepherds the nations with a rod of iron. God will display wrath against those who don't reverence the Son. Psalm 2:9, Revelation 19:15

 - Jesus Christ judges the nations. This is a period of restoration. Matthew 25:31-34, Micah 4:1-4, Isaiah 61:1-11, Zachariah 14:16-19

 - The nations are no longer deceived. Revelation 20:3
 - The first resurrection occurs:
 - ◇ Those who were killed for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast are resurrected and serve as priests of God and of Christ and reign with him a thousand years. Revelation 20:4,6

 - At end of 1000 years:
 - ◇ Satan is loosed and he deceives the nations. Revelation 20:7,8
 - ◇ They gather to battle against Jerusalem. Revelation 20:8
 - ◇ Fire comes down from heaven and consumes them. Revelation 20:9

 - ◇ Satan and his angels are cast into the lake of fire for everlasting torment. Revelation 20:10, Matthew 25:41

 - ◇ The White Throne Judgment occurs:
 - Those not previously judged are now resurrected and judged Revelation 20:11
 - Jesus Christ judges per God's direction Revelation 20:12
 - Jesus Christ judges per God's direction John 5:22, Ro 2:16

Table 1

Some of the Events from the Day of Pentecost until the New Heaven and Earth

Some Scripture References

- Those found written in the Book of Life receive life John 5:29
- All the rest are cast into the lake of fire for a second death Revelation 20:14
- Death and the state of death are cast into the lake of fire Revelation 20:15
- The heaven and earth that are now - are dissolved. II Peter 3:12
- Jesus Christ hands up the kingdom to God, even the Father. I Corinthians 15:24-28

Note 4:

- There is a new heaven and earth. Revelation 21:1
- The new Jerusalem descends. Revelation 21:2
- There is no more death, sorrow, crying or pain. Revelation 21:4
- The city has no need of the sun nor moon to shine, the glory of God will lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof. Revelation 21:23
- There is no temple, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. Revelation 21:22
- God Himself will dwell with His people. Revelation 21:3
- The former things are passed away. Revelation 21:1
- “Behold, I make all things new.” Revelation 21:5

There are many, many verses that describe these things. Space limitations prevents listing them all. The Bible student will find that spending time chasing others down will be profitable.

Table 1

Some of the Events from the Day of Pentecost until the New Heaven and Earth

Some Scripture References

Appendix 1

Death and Hell

– Shawn Weir

Introduction

An overall lack of sound teaching from the Scriptures causes difficulties for Christians to understand death and hell. Our enemy is a deceiver and he would much rather men rely on traditions, unbiblical theology, and nonbiblical suppositions than the revealed light and truth of God's holy Word. In this study, we will see from the Bible that death is an enemy that our great Lord Jesus Christ conquered, the dead are dead (not living), how the words "grave" and "hell" are used Scripturally, what the lake of fire is, and who the lake of fire is for.

To begin our study, we will consider the last mention of "hell" in the Scriptures in **Revelation 20**:

Revelation 20:11 - 15

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Reading this may cause dreadful images of tortured souls crying out in agony, pointy pitchforks, and other ghastly concepts from Dante's *Inferno* to pop into the mind, but in this study, we will see section is nothing but good news for the Christian. After all, the gospel is good news! Christ is our complete savior. He has delivered us from the wrath to come (**1st Thessalonians 1:10**), we've already been transferred into the kingdom of God's dear son (**Colossians 1:13**), and our names are already written in heaven (**Hebrews 12:23**).

Death is an Enemy

Without the comfort of God's Word mourning hearts desperately reach for words of a silver lining and deeper meaning for consolation regarding death. In grief, they may try to search for some divine good and purpose in the loss of a loved one. But, God is very clear on the issue of death... **IT IS AN ENEMY**

1st Corinthians 15:25 -26

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

God has set His son Jesus Christ in a position of preeminent authority and he must reign until all those in rebellion against the righteous will of our Almighty God are subdued and destroyed. The last enemy to be destroyed will be death itself. Contrary to what we so often hear, the Word of God never calls death a "friend", "going to a better place" or "a sweet release." It is an enemy and it will be destroyed one day.

God despises death and He doesn't rejoice when anyone dies, even wicked ones (**Ezekiel 18:32** and **33:11**). In **Hosea 13**, God made a promise to death and the grave. This promise to ransom His own from the power of the grave and bring destruction to death itself; God knew would eventually be fulfilled in the triumphant work of His beloved son Jesus Christ.

Hosea 13:14 ESV I shall ransom them from the power of Sheol [the grave]; I shall redeem them from Death. O Death, where are your plagues? O Sheol [grave], where is your sting? Compassion is hidden from my eyes.

In this monumental promise, death and the grave are mocked as already defeated foes. God said, "compassion is hidden from my eyes", which is an interesting statement from the God Who is love. God refuses to show compassion for death and the grave. The Scriptures say it is very costly in His sight when one of His sanctified ones dies (**Psalm 116:15**). There is no sympathy for death and the grave and there will be no way for them to get out of their coming destruction.

Isaiah 25:8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces

Death has been a cause for many tears for many years, but this day is promised when God will end death with a victory. Death was never part of God's original plan for man. But, in the garden because of the deception of the liar, death entered into the world. The devil lied to Adam. In his disobedience, he brought death (**Romans 5:12**). Part of the penalty God spoke to man was "dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. (**Genesis 3:19**)" It is a power that the devil has cruelly wielded over man since that day (**Hebrews 2:14**). However, from that point of defeat in the garden and in every age since then, God has always faithfully given man something for great comfort: Words of hope

Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began

While walking out of the garden, ringing in the ears of the first man and women was a monumental promise that they heard God make to His archenemy. God pledged to that devil, who had lied to man and seduced him to willfully disobey God's Word, that a promised one was coming. He gave a hope that a redeemer would be born out of men and that this savior would be the one to destroy the devil and redeem back all of God's people from the grave.

In doing so this champion's heel would be crushed (there would be a price he would have to pay), but in doing so he would utterly crush the head of the serpent (**Genesis 3:15**). If your heel gets crushed, it definitely hurts, but you will walk again someday. If your head gets crushed, you are finished. The price for redemption from the grave would cost God dearly, but he showed the greatest of love by paying the price in full. He sent his son Jesus Christ (**John 3:16**). That sinless man paid the price that we never could (**1st John 2:2**) by dying the death that we deserved (**Romans 5:8**). In his death, he brought us life. He gave himself as the offering for our sin (**Hebrews 10:10**) and carried it all upon his own shoulders for us (**1st Peter 2:24**) so that we may now be the righteousness of God in Him (**2nd Corinthians 5:21**). In light of his act of absolute devotion, complete obedience, and unbounded love the right response of every man is to call him Lord, believe that God raised him from the dead, and live only unto him.

Galatians 2:20b the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

As the savior of mankind, Jesus Christ would need to die, but most noteworthy, he unlike every other man who has died would not be staying in the grave. On the third day, God was faithful to His promise to His son and He raised him from the dead. This is so significant. This unprecedented act of being brought back to life after death is what **Romans 1** says, "declares him to be the son of God with power:"

Romans 1:3 – 4

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead

The word "declare" in **verse 4**, is the Greek word *horizō* and it means to mark out, appoint or decree. That which marks out Jesus Christ as the Son of God with power from among all other men is that God raised him from the dead. He is the first man to be brought back to life after death, never to die again.

1st Corinthians 15:20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

Jesus Christ has risen from the dead and is the first up from them that are sleeping in death. The term "first fruits" was used in the Old Testament for when Israelites would bring an offering to God at the very beginning of a harvest. They would bring the first of the harvested crop and wave it before God as an offering to Him. Jesus Christ is the first (and only) one risen from the dead never to die again. He presented himself on behalf of all mankind to God Himself as the first fruit of all the harvest of those sleeping in the grave. If you've got the first of the fruit, then you could know that the rest of the harvest is coming in due time.

So, death is an enemy and Jesus Christ came to destroy it. The grave could not retain him. He arose as the first of the harvest from among all of the dead. Which brings us to our next topic to consider. The dead are dead and not alive.

The Dead are Dead (Not Alive)

Many have difficulty appreciating how absolutely unprecedented the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ from the grave is because of not understanding how inescapable the state of death is. Scripturally, no other has ever been raised from the dead and never returned to it again. Other men were raised again temporarily (ex: Jonah, Lazarus, the young man in **Luke 7**), but they all were still subject to death and died again. Our Lord died once, was raised by God, and can never die again.

Act 2:24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Sadly, however, for many Christians, the importance of this unparalleled feat, which, as we saw, marks him out as the Son of God with power is lost because they believe that every man, Christian or not, righteous or sinful, good or bad, immediately after they die will enter into life again. This we will see from the testimony of the Word of God itself is nonbiblical, unscriptural, and an insult to the immeasurable cost paid by our God in sending His only begotten son.

What are all the dead except for Jesus Christ doing right now? Nothing at all. The dead are dead. **Psalm 6** describes those who are dead having no remembrance and unable to give thanks:

Psalm 6:5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

The Hebrew word for grave here is *sheol*, not referring to a place of burial (the Hebrew word *queber*), but rather the state of death. It's not "a grave" but rather "the grave". The dead don't enter another realm or place, but rather enter another state and the only exit out from this position is by resurrection. **Psalm 88** shows that the dead are unable to praise God or declare His loving kindness and faithfulness. It is a land of forgetfulness:

Psalm 88:10 – 12

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

Psalm 115 describes those who die as going down into silence:

Psalm 115:17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

Psalm 146 shows that the dead don't have any thoughts:

Psalm 146:3 – 4

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

In light of death being a state of nothingness and dormancy, Solomon in **Ecclesiastes** encouraged God's people to do what they'd want to do today. He exhorted to do it now while you're alive because you won't be able to do anything while dead.

Ecclesiastes 9:5 – 7, 10

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

10 whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Also, Job knew these truths that the dead don't come back. They can't return to haunt houses. Once a man goes down to the grave he remains there dead and completely inactive. They don't come back up.

Job 7:9 – 10

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

Scripturally, death is likened unto sleep for all men who die. As we saw, in **Revelation 20**, one day all men will be raised. For the Christians, that day will be much sooner when our Lord returns to gather us (**1st Corinthians 15:52**).

Psalm 13:3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death

In death, much like in sleep, there is no consciousness. There is no awareness of the passage of time in the grave. When we fall asleep at night, we awake in the morning. This is what it will be like for all who have died. They sleep right now. One day they will be awakened.

Daniel 12:2b them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

However, the traditional Christian theology does not line up with what we have seen that God declares in the Scriptures. Many believe that when a good person dies they live again immediately to go up to heaven and a bad person lives again to immediately go down to a place called "hell." This as we saw, is a direct insult to the accomplishment and entire purpose of our Lord Jesus Christ to die and for God to raise him from the dead never to die again. Additionally, it doesn't line up with what we saw the Bible describes the state of death as. Those who die don't enter into a different place, but into a different state: the state of death. To further address this, we should consider in our next section how the words "grave" and "hell" are used Scripturally.

How Grave and Hell are Used Scripturally

When you ask a person to describe “hell” you may get a wide variety of answers and descriptions. Most will draw on a vague concept of a place in the center of the Earth where after death unrepentant sinners are assigned eternal punishment. These descriptions entail very graphic images of torment, torture, and terror by burning brimstone, pointy pitchforks, and a forever flaming fire. They may even quote a verse like this one:

Matthew 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

The true issue with this doctrine (as with all wrong doctrine) is that it doesn't come from the testimony of the Scriptures. In order to rightly appreciate what the Word of God has to say we will need to look at the original Greek and Hebrew words translated as “grave” and “hell”. Then we will look at their Biblical usages and let the Word itself teach us what the grave and hell are.

In the Old Testament Hebrew, there is only one word used for “grave” and “hell” and that is the Hebrew word *sheol* (pronounced sheh-ole'). The Septuagint is the Old Testament translated into Greek. It was written 200 years before the New Testament. It gives us a great idea of how Greek Words were used at that time and how they correspond with Hebrew Words. In the Septuagint, the translators used the Greek word *hades* (pronounced hah'-dace) for every Hebrew instance of *sheol*.

The Hebrew word *sheol* = The Greek word *hades*

However, when the King James translators translated both the Old Testament and the New Testament they made both the Hebrew word *sheol* and the Greek word *hades* to be either “grave” or “hell.” Why would they give one consistent Hebrew word and one consistent Greek word two different English translations? You'll see with both words that when it fit into their theology they translated it as “hell,” when it didn't they made it “grave.”

KJV translators:

sheol = translated as either “grave” or “hell”

hades = translated as either “grave” or “hell”

This, as I'm sure you can appreciate can make this topic very confusing. From this point forward, I will put the original Greek or Hebrew word for each instance of grave and hell, so that we can appreciate their Biblical usage. We will see as we consider these verses that these words are all Scripturally synonyms.

Biblically, who is in Hell?

First, let's consider the Hebrew word *sheol* in the Old Testament that is often translated as "hell." Every Christian regardless of theology would likely agree with this verse:

Psalm 9:17 The wicked shall be turned into hell[*sheol*], and all the nations that forget God.

However, the Scriptures show many godly individuals in *sheol* as well:

Jacob and Joseph

Genesis 37:34 - 35

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave[*sheol*] unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Hezekiah

Isaiah 38:10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave[*sheol*]: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

Job

Job 17:13 If I wait, the grave[*sheol*] is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

David

Psalm 16:9b – 10

9b my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell[*sheol*]; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

This is also quoted by Peter later in **Acts 2**:

Acts 2:25a, 26b - 27, 29

25a For David speaketh...

26b ...my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell[*hades*], neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Other men mentioned in *sheol*: Abraham, Samuel, Jonah, several Psalmists...

Whatever *sheol* is, if all of these great men are there then, there is no hope for me to not go there by any of my good works! How could Abraham, David, Samuel, and all of these other wonderful faithful men be in or destined for a place of eternal torment? Lastly, we should consider **Psalm 89**:

Psalm 89:48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave[*sheol*]? Selah.

Both of these truths are couched in rhetorical questions. What man lives and doesn't die? All men since Adam have died, including our Lord Jesus Christ. What man can deliver himself from the grave [*sheol*, often translated as "hell"]? No man can. All men go into the grave[*sheol*]. The key is that *sheol* Scripturally isn't referring to a nether realm of fiery torment, but the state of sleeping in death. Now let's consider the Greek word *hades* in the New Testament that is often translated as "hell." In **Matthew 11** is the first usage of *hades*:

Matthew 11: 21 – 24

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell[*hades*]: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

Jesus Christ was pronouncing judgments against these wicked cities for not repenting while he, the Christ himself, was there doing the mighty works of God among them. When he got to the sentence against Capernaum he mentioned that though they've vaulted themselves "unto heaven" the city will "be brought down to hell[*hades*]." To the Greeks, Hades was the god of the underworld and the word eventually came to also describe the home of the dead as well. The word is used eleven times in the New Testament, in **Matthew, Luke, Acts, 1st Corinthians, and Revelation**.

Contrary to the Gentile superstitions, there are no places above or below where dead souls are coming alive again after death. As we've clearly seen when a man or woman dies they are not still alive, but dead. One day all men will be resurrected and awakened, but until then they sleep. When giving the revelation of the Scriptures to the holy men who wrote the New Testament, God used this preexisting Greek word *hades* to parallel the Hebrew word *sheol*. Both words describe the state and place that all the dead go to. When one dies, they go to sleep in the state of death and bodies are placed into a grave. This included Jesus Christ himself when he died:

Matthew 16:18b upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell[*hades*] shall not prevail against it.

Jesus Christ is the solid rock upon which his church is built. Gates do two things: they keep things out or retain things in. Here, the gates of hell[*hades*] are used to denote the power of the grave to retain the dead. The words for "prevail against" could be better translated as "overcome."

The gates of the grave could not overpower Christ. He rose again and because he did, the grave will not overcome or be able to retain his church. Just as David proclaimed, we also can believingly proclaim:

Psalm 16:9b – 10

9b my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell [*sheol*]; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

If we as Christians should die before the Lord returns, then our assurance is the same as David's. Our flesh will rest in sleep with the sure hope that one day, Christ will wake us up. We won't be left forgotten and abandoned in the grave [*sheol* or *hades*]. Because our Lord got up from the grave, so will we. The promise of Christ returning to awaken and gather his church was a hidden mystery (or secret). It was revealed unto Paul and he shared it in **1st Corinthians**:

1st Corinthians 15: 51 – 57

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

This was something not known by David and all those who went before. When Christ returns to gather his church not everyone will have died and fallen asleep. Some Christians will still be alive and awake. If you are reading this today, then you could be among those individuals who will never die, but just go from life to life. Regardless though, whether we be alive or dead, awake or asleep, we all will be changed to have a new spiritual body just like his.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

In that day, the promise of **Isaiah 25** will be fulfilled. The enemy of death will be gobbled up by victory!

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave [*hades*], where is thy victory?

Remember how in **Hosea 13** God mocked death as an already defeated foe? Here it is accomplished.

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

But who died for sin? Who fulfilled the law? The next verse answers...

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Since the very beginning, God has always given hope. For the Christian, our victory in Christ assures a great future. Even if we would die before he returns for us, we still can't be separated from the

perfection of Christ's work. If we breathe our last, we're just falling asleep. We may close our eyes, but we will open them again.

What About the Lake of Fire?

We still need to consider the Biblical usages of hell associated with fire, torment, and a lake that is always burning. To do that, we need to look at another Greek word. This word is only ever translated as “hell” in the English and it is the Greek word *geenna* (pronounced gheh'-en-nah). Its first occurrence in the New Testament is in **Matthew 5**:

Matthew 5: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell [*geenna*] fire.

Geenna is used twelve times in **Matthew, Mark, and James**. It is always associated with fire. According to Thayer's Greek Lexicon, this word was a reference to a literal place often referenced in the Old Testament called “*Ge-Hinnom*” or “*the valley of Hinnom*.” This was a valley where the idol worshipping children of Israel would sacrifice their children to the false god Moloch. The abhorrent and wicked worship of Moloch required burning your children alive with fire as an offering.

2nd Chronicles 28:1 – 3

1 Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

The evil King Ahaz burnt his children in the valley of Hinnom (New Testament *Geenna*) and as we see in **chapter 33** so did Manasseh:

2nd Chronicles 33: 1 – 6

1 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

God mentions in **Jeremiah 7** how unthinkable this practice was. He said he never commanded it and it would never have come into His great heart as the true God:

Jerimiah 7: 30 – 31

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

By Jesus Christ's time in Jerusalem, the trash and dead animals of the city were cast out and burned outside the south gate. There fires continually burned to incinerate refuse and the bodies of animals and criminals. References to this are used consistently in the New Testament as a fitting symbol for the wicked and their future obliteration in the Lake of Fire.

Jesus Christ used it in **Matthew 23** to warn the evil scribes and Pharisees as the place of their coming destruction if they didn't repent of their wickedness:

Matthew 23: 15 – 33

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell[*geenna*]?

He also used *geenna* in **Mark 9** warning all to repent and get rid of things in their life that caused sin:

Mark 9: 43 – 48

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell[*geenna*], into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell[*geenna*], into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell[*geenna*] fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

James used *geenna* also to compare how little evil words can start a forest fire that doesn't stop burning and causing hurt:

James 3:5 – 6 ESV

5 So also the tongue is a small member, yet it boasts of great things. How great a forest is set ablaze by such a small fire!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of unrighteousness. The tongue is set among our members, staining the whole body, setting on fire the entire course of life, and set on fire by hell.

So, considering these usages, let's go back to the verse in **Matthew 10**:

Matthew 10:5 – 7

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Jesus Christ in this context was giving his twelve apostles instructions on how they should conduct themselves as sent out to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Their message was to preach that the kingdom of heaven was at hand. He then told them how they'd be received and gave them comfort knowing that just judgment would be brought.

Matthew 10:22 – 28

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell[*geenna*].

Verse 28 is then the verse to consider in light of all we have seen regarding *geenna* and the Biblical usages of death and hell. The common Christian tradition would explain that the one who has the authority to destroy the soul and body in hell is the devil, but this cannot be. Jesus Christ wouldn't tell his men to fear (stand in awe of) the devil. As we've seen, *geenna* isn't a place of eternal torture and torment belonging to Satan, but a figurative reference to the lake of fire that God has in store for the destruction of the wicked.

In this context, we can see that Jesus Christ was telling them not to fear (stand in awe) evil men who could only kill the body but to fear God who will justly destroy both the body and souls of wicked men in the coming lake of fire. What confidence this would give to the twelve! They could then be very bold with great backbone to endure hardness and brazenly preach on the housetops. When persecuted, they wouldn't need to fear evil men. God will handle all men justly.

Men can only destroy the body in this life. God can and will destroy both the body and the soul of unrepentant men in the lake of fire with the second death in the final judgment. Lastly, let's consider what we started with in **Revelation 20** where God details the final judgment, the lake of fire, and the second death.

For Whom is the Lake of Fire

The lake of fire is promised to the devil, the false prophet, the beast, and the angels that rebelled.

Matthew 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels

Revelation 19:20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Revelation 20:10 and the devil who had deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur where the beast and the false prophet were, and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

The devil may at this time be as a roaring lion walking about seeking whom he may devour (**1st Peter 5:8**), but he will soon need to learn how to swim. He, the false prophet, the beast, and all of the angels that rebelled with him will be thrown into the lake of fire to be tormented day and night forever.

Revelation 20:11 – 14a

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Again, as Christians, there is no need for us to fear any wrath or judgment. We've already been washed, sanctified, and justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (**1st Corinthians 6:11**). At this time, we will be dressed in righteousness alone and faultless to stand before the throne. Our names are already written in the book of life. But, at this time all other men who have been sleeping in death will be awakened and judged before the throne of God.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell[hades] were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

This goes so quickly, and it almost reads like a note in the margins but consider the huge implications of all of this. Those who have been awakened from their deaths at this time will be judged based on their works. This will include all of those godly men of the Old Testament we noted as sleeping in *sheol* before such as David, Abraham, and Job. Those not found in the book of life will be cast into the lake of fire to suffer a second death. Then, after all unworthy ones die a second time, death and hell [hades, the state of death, the grave itself] shall be thrown into the lake of fire and destroyed.

After this, there is no more death or state of death. The last people to have ever died will have died a second time. Then, there will be no more mortality or corruption. No one else will ever die again. We've known and seen death our whole lives, but, at that time, there will be no more injustice, no more evil, no one left rebelling against the perfect will of our God, no more unrighteousness, no more tears, and there will be no more death.

Revelation 21:4 – 5

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

Appendix 2

The Day of Christ

– Peter Blake

The purpose of this appendix is to consider the Scriptures regarding the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. The opening event of this great day is the gathering together of the church of God when the body of Christ is united with its head – Jesus Christ himself. In that day the church will be cleansed from all things that were not according to Christ and will be introduced to the Father at which time all will receive praise from God Himself. We will not be disappointed.

1st Corinthians 1:2 – 5

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge; Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

We see that this is addressed to the church of God which is made up of all who have called upon the name of Jesus Christ, sanctified, and called saints in Christ.

1st Corinthians 1:6 - 8 WT

6 so that you do not lack in even one aspect *of the* gift while you are waiting for the revelation [*appearing*] of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 He will also establish you until the end and hence unimpeachable in the Day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 God is faithful, by Whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

It is the faithful God Who called us, Who will establish us unto the end, which is the day of our Lord Jesus Christ when he will appear to gather his church. It is on that day that we will stand before the faithful God unimpeachable in His sight.

1st Corinthians 3: 10 – 13 WT

10 According to the grace of God that was given to me, I have laid the foundation as a wise master builder, and another builds on it. Let each watch how he builds on it,

11 for no one can lay another foundation besides what is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 If anyone builds on this foundation (gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw),

13 then the work of each person will become manifest, for the day will make it clear because it will be revealed by fire, and the fire will prove each person's work of what sort it is.⁹

⁹ For greater detail regarding what we are reading here please refer to Jim Nichols teaching "Inheritance and Reward" on pages ___ - ___ in the main body of this Syllabus.

“The day” referred to here in **chapter 3** is the day of our Lord Jesus Christ which is when he will return for his church. At this time each person’s work not according to Christ will be removed. The result of this cleansing is seen in the next chapter of **Corinthians**.

1st Corinthians 4:3 – 5 WT

3 However, to me it is a very small thing that I should be examined by you or by a human day [*court day*]. On the contrary, I do not even examine myself.

4 In fact, I am aware of nothing against myself, but in this I am not justified. He Who examines me is the lord.

5 Therefore, judge nothing before the time, that is, until the lord comes. He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and He will make manifest the deliberations of the hearts, and then each will have praise from God.

It will be Jesus Christ the Lord that will shine light on darkness and make evident the hearts of his people to the end that every man will have praise from God. In light of this let’s consider a section of Scripture in **Hebrews** regarding Jesus Christ as our forerunner.

Hebrews 6:18 – 20

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

The hope that is set before us here in **verse 19** is illustrated as a sure and steadfast anchor of our soul life which is attached to that which is behind the veil which represents the very presence of God.¹⁰ The word translated “forerunner” is from the Greek word *prodromos* and was used to refer to those who were sent ahead to scout, spy, or guide especially in military matters. It was also used of one or more, who would go before dignitaries such as a king to ensure that all was prepared for their arrival. The *prodromos* would also be the one to open the gates and to announce the arrival of the one(s) following him. This custom is mentioned in **1st Samuel 8:11** and **1st Kings 1:5**.

1st Samuel 8:11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

1st Kings 1:5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

Perhaps a good illustration of this is John the Baptist. The Gospel of **Luke** contains the words spoken by the angel Gabriel to Zacharias who would be John’s father.

¹⁰ Hebrews 9:24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Luke 1:13 – 17

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

Let's see what John said of himself.

John 1:19 – 23

19 And this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"

20 He confessed, and did not deny, but confessed, "I am not the Christ."

21 And they asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" And he answered, "No."

22 So they said to him, "Who are you? We need to give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"

23 He said, "I am the voice of one crying out in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as the prophet Isaiah said."

John was pointing out that it was he of whom Isaiah was speaking which we find in **Isaiah 40**.

Isaiah 40: 3 – 5

3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crook shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

It was John who would serve to prepare the people of Israel for Jesus Christ. It was also John who would announce the Christ which is why he came baptizing with water.

John 1:31 – 36

31 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come

baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

In these records we see John the Baptist serving as a forerunner, preparing the people of Israel for, and announcing Jesus as the Christ. Let's look again at **Hebrews 6**.

Hebrews 6:19 - 20 WT

19 We have this hope as an anchor of the soul, both firm and secure, even for entering behind the veil,

20 where one running ahead entered on our behalf, namely, Jesus, who became Psalm 110:4: "a high priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek."

It is the Lord Jesus Christ himself, forever the humble servant, who will serve as *Prodromos* who has entered first into the presence of God on our behalf. It is he who's titles include high priest, King of kings and Lord of lords who serves preparing for the arrival of those who are sanctified in him.

Hebrews 9:24, 28

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

It is Jesus Christ himself who will appear from behind the veil to gather his church. It is Jesus Christ who will also prepare his body¹¹ for the announcement and introduction to the Father Himself, leading the victorious procession into God's very presence when all in the body will have praise of God.

Other References to the Day of the Lord Jesus Christ

2nd Corinthians 1: 12 – 14 WT

12 In fact, our boasting is this (the witness of our conscience), that we behaved ourselves in the world and to an even greater extent toward you with /integrity {Or/ sanctification} and the genuineness of God (not with fleshly wisdom but with the grace of God).

13 Certainly, we write no other things to you than what you read or acknowledge, and I hope that

¹¹ Ephesians 5:25 – 27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

you will acknowledge those things until the end,
14 even as you did acknowledge us in part, in that we are your boasting. Likewise, you also are our boasting in the Day of our Lord Jesus.

Ephesians 4:30 WT Likewise, do not grieve the Holy Spirit, that is to say, God, by Whom you were sealed until the day of redemption.

Philippians 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform (or continue to perform) *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

Philippians 1:9 - 10 WT

9 and so I pray in this manner that your love may abound even more and more in knowledge [acknowledgement] and all perceptive awareness

10 so that you may approve the things that are of greater value, so that you may be genuine and inoffensive until the day of Christ,

Philippians 2:14 – 16

14 Do all things without grumbling and disputing

15 so that you may be blameless and pure [unmixed], children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverted generation, among whom you shine as stars [luminaries] in the world

16 by holding on to the Word of life (so that in the day of Christ my boasting will be that I did not run the race in vain nor labor hard in vain).

2nd Timothy 1:12 WT For this reason, I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed, for I know Whom I have believed. I am also persuaded that He is able to guard the deposit entrusted to me until that day.

2nd Timothy 4:7 – 8

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Hebrews 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

We've seen from these Scriptures that the Day of Christ is a day of joy and rejoicing, a day of boasting, a day of redemption, the day when our hope of deliverance and glory is realized. Let us not forsake the assembling together with our brothers and sisters in Christ as we are together looking toward that great day approaching.

Appendix 3

Gathering of the Body of Christ and the Day of the Lord **- Peter Blake**

While not exhaustive, this side by side comparison of Christ coming for the Church of his body, and his coming to the earth in the Lord's day will illustrate some of the notable differences between them.

<u>Christ Coming for the church of his Body</u>	<u>Christ Coming to the earth in the Lord's Day</u>
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• This was a mystery and was not revealed until after the day of Pentecost in Acts 2<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ 1st Corinthians 15: 50 – 53○ 1st Thessalonians 4:13 – 15○• The revelation of Christ coming for his church is a comfort and our Hope<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ 1st Thessalonians 4:13 – 18○ Ephesians 4:4• Our Hope is a glorious hope<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ Romans 8:18○ Colossians 1:27○ 2nd Thessalonians 2:14• His Church will be delivered from and given victory over death<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ 1st Corinthians 15:54○ Philippians 3:21• Jesus Christ will gather his Church in the air and will not come to the earth<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ 1st Thessalonians 4: 17• At the gathering of his church, only those gathered unto him will see Jesus Christ at this time.<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ 1st Corinthians 13:12○ 1st John 3:2	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• His coming in glory was known and not a mystery<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ Psalm 24○ Isaiah 61○ Jeremiah 23:5 - 6○ Matthew 24:29 – 30○ Mark 13:24 – 26○ Luke 21:25 – 28• The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night with sudden destruction<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ 1st Thessalonians 5:1 – 3• When he comes to the earth he will rule with a rod of iron.<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ Psalm 2• His coming to the earth with his armies will result in much death and destruction<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ 1st Thessalonians 5:3○ 2nd Thessalonians 1:7 – 9○ Revelation 19:11 – 21○ Zechariah 14:1 – 21• In the Lord's day, Christ will come down to the earth in great glory and wrath<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ Acts 1:11○ Zechariah 14:4○ Matthew 24:30• When he comes in the Lord's day, all will see him and the tribes of the earth will mourn.<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ Matthew 24:30

Christ Coming for the church of his Body

- At the gathering of his church both the living and those who have died of his body are taken from the earth to be with him
 - **1st Thessalonians 4:13 – 18**
- When Christ comes and removes his church from the earth the restraint on iniquity and wickedness is removed resulting in great tribulation
 - **2nd Thessalonians 2:2 - 12**
 - **1st Thessalonians 5:1 – 11**
- After Christ comes and removes the church the man of sin will be revealed
 - **2nd Thessalonians 2:3 - 4**
- The gathering of his church happens before the great tribulation and wrath
 - **2nd Thessalonians 2:2-12**
 - **1st Thessalonians 5:1 – 11**
 - **1st Thessalonians 1:10**
- After his church is gathered the creation will worsen for a time
 - **Matthew 24:5 – 28**
 - **Revelation 6:1 – 17**
 - **Revelation 16:1-12**
- When Christ comes for his Church he will give us rest
 - **2nd Thessalonians 1:7**

Christ Coming to the earth in the Lord's Day

- When he comes in the Lord's day it is to judge and establish his reign on the earth as the King of kings.
 - **Revelation 19:11 – 21**
 - **Revelation 20:1 – 6**
 - **Matthew 25:31**
 - **Psalm 2**
- When Christ comes to the earth in his glory, the devil will be bound for a thousand years ending the great tribulation
 - **Mark 13:20**
 - **Revelation 20:3 – 4**
- When Christ comes to earth in glory, the man of sin will be defeated and destroyed
 - **2nd Thessalonians 2:8**
- The first resurrection during the Lord's day takes place after the great tribulation
 - **Revelation 20:4 – 6**
 - **Matthew 24:29 – 31**
- When Christ comes to the earth the creation will be delivered from its bondage of corruption
 - **Romans 8:18 – 23**
 - **Isaiah 35**
 - **Isaiah 51:3**
 - **Ezekiel 34:25 - 30**
- When Christ comes to the earth in the Lord's day it is to make war, take vengeance and judge
 - **2nd Thessalonians 1:8 - 10**
 - **Revelation 19:11 – 21**
 - **Zechariah 14:1 - 4**

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There are no signs given preceding his return for his body. <p><u>Christ Coming for the church of his Body</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • At the gathering of his church, the archangel¹² is the only angel mentioned <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ 1st Thessalonians 4:16 • For the church, there is no condemnation in Christ <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Romans 8 • The church of his body are called the children of the day <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ 1st Thessalonians 5:5 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There are signs given preceding his return to the earth in glory <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Luke 21:20 – 28 ○ Matthew 24:15 - 31 <p><u>His Coming to the earth in the Lord's Day</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • When he comes to the earth all of the angels will be with him <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Matthew 25:31 ○ Matthew 16:27 ○ Mark 8:38 • When Christ comes to the earth in the Lord's day he comes in wrath and judgment with many in great fear and condemnation <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Isaiah 2:11 – 21 ○ Romans 1:18 – 32 ○ Romans 2:1 - 29 • The day of the Lord is a day of darkness <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Amos 5:18 - 20
---	---

¹² The only angel called an Archangel in God's Word is Michael in **Jude 1:9** "Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee."

Appendix 4

Different Gatherings Associated with his Return

– Peter Blake

The purpose of this study is to identify various gatherings that are indicated in God's Word and to point out the similarities and differences between them. In considering these different gatherings associated with the return of Jesus Christ the reader may gain an even greater appreciation of the great grace of God toward all who believe on His Son. Although I have placed these in an order that appears to be supported by Scripture, it is not the purpose of this study to establish the timing of these various gatherings. Regardless of their exact timing, we know that we will be WITH Jesus Christ at these times that we will be reading about – and forever!

The return of the Lord Jesus Christ will include two phases or comings. The first will be the coming FOR the church of his body. At this coming, all those and only those who have believed on the Lord Jesus Christ will see him and be with him. The second phase will be his coming WITH the Church of his body and the angels. At this time, he will come to the earth in great power and glory and all those living on the earth will see him. What we will consider here are different "gatherings" associated with each. While there may be some similarities with these gatherings there are also significant differences which will be noted.

His Coming for the Church of his Body

2nd Thessalonians 2:1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming (*Parousia*) of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him

1st Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed

The gathering together of his saints, the church of his body was a mystery and was not known until it was revealed by “the word of the Lord” as revealed in **1st Thessalonians 4**.

1st Thessalonians 4:15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

This gathering together will be made up of all those, and only those who have confessed Jesus as Lord and believed that God raised him from the dead¹³ since the day of Pentecost as recorded in **Acts 2**.

1st Corinthians 15:50 – 53

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

Here in **1st Corinthians 15**, we see two groups being gathered. Those who have fallen asleep and described as “corruptible” in **verse 53** and those born-again ones who are living at that time and are described as “mortal” in **verse 53**. Both will be gathered. Both will be changed.

Philippians 3:20 - 21 WT

20 On the other hand, our citizenship is in heaven, from where we also patiently wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,

21 who will transform our humiliated body that it may have the same form as his glorious body according to the energizing by which he is able to subordinate all things to himself.

1st Thessalonians 4:13 – 18

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

¹³ Romans 10: 9 – 11 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

A trumpet is associated with this opening event of Christ's return for his body, which is identified in **1st Thessalonians 4** as the "trump of God". It is called the "last trump" in **1st Corinthians 15** which is in reference to his church. It is when all born-again ones since the day of Pentecost recorded in **Acts 2** will finally be gathered together with our Lord.

There is only one angel mentioned with Jesus Christ at this opening event of his second coming and is called here the archangel ¹⁴

At this time Jesus Christ does not come to the earth, rather all born-again ones who make up his body will meet him in the air with new bodies, a body like his. A new race of men of which Jesus Christ is the firstborn.

This gathering of the church of the body will happen "in a moment" meaning an indivisible period of time. It is described figuratively as "the twinkling of an eye" in I Corinthians 15. There are no signs or events that indicate when this will take place.

It will be Jesus Christ himself who will gather his church. This will be the culminating and closing event of this administration of the mystery. All who have believed on Jesus Christ since Pentecost in **Acts 2** will from this point forward forever be with him.

¹⁴This may refer to Michael who is the only angel identified in scripture as "the archangel" in Jude 1:9.

Jesus Christ's Coming to the earth in Judgment with Great Power and Glory

The Gathering of the Elect of Israel from the great Tribulation.

In this gathering, which we will call the gathering of his elect, we see certain criteria of these chosen. They will be servants of God who are sealed by God. The number of those who will be sealed is specific, 144,000 made up of 12,000 from the 12 tribes of Israel.

Revelation 7:1 – 8

1 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, that no wind might blow on earth or sea or against any tree.

2 Then I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, with the seal of the living God, and he called with a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm earth and sea,

3 saying, "Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads."

4 And I heard the number of the sealed, 144,000, sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel:

5 12,000 from the tribe of Judah were sealed, 12,000 from the tribe of Reuben, 12,000 from the tribe of Gad,

6 12,000 from the tribe of Asher, 12,000 from the tribe of Naphtali, 12,000 from the tribe of Manasseh,

7 12,000 from the tribe of Simeon, 12,000 from the tribe of Levi, 12,000 from the tribe of Issachar,

8 12,000 from the tribe of Zebulun, 12,000 from the tribe of Joseph, 12,000 from the tribe of Benjamin were sealed.

Revelation 14:1 – 5

1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Having "his Father's name written in their foreheads" may be a figurative description of their having been sealed by God.

Matthew 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

This gathering also has a trumpet associated with it. But a notable difference is that it will be Jesus Christ directing his angels to gather together the elect of Israel to him.

Mark 13:20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

These sealed servants of God who are of Israel will have also lived through the great tribulation in contrast to the Church of his body being gathered together before the great tribulation.¹⁵

Mark 13:26 – 27

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

¹⁵ See Romans 5:9, Romans 12:19, I Thessalonians 5:1 – 11 and II Thessalonians 2:1 - 14

Some Scriptures regarding a gathering of Israel from among the nations.

This is not an exhaustive list of Scriptures regarding Israel being gathered from among the nations and the kingdom of Israel being restored. It is important to note that many Scriptures may have an immediate fulfillment as well as more than one future fulfillment. God's Word is and will remain a faithful and living Word.

Deuteronomy 30:1 – 4 ESV

1 And when all these things come upon you, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before you, and you call them to mind among all the nations where the LORD your God has driven you,
2 and return to the LORD your God, you and your children, and obey his voice in all that I command you today, with all your heart and with all your soul,
3 then the LORD your God will restore your fortunes and have mercy on you, and he will gather you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you.
4 If your outcasts are in the uttermost parts of heaven, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and from there he will take you.

Isaiah 2:2 – 5

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

Isaiah 43:5 - 6 ESV

5 Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your offspring from the east, and from the west I will gather you.
6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Do not withhold; bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the ends of the earth,

Isaiah 59:20 – 21

20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.
21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Jeremiah 23:1 – 8 ESV

1 Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have

scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

Here in **Jeremiah**, the promise is that the identifier of Israel will change from “those whom the Lord brought out of Egypt” to “those whom the Lord brought up from all countries where they were driven.”

Jeremiah 30:3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

Ezekiel 34:12 - 16 ESV

12 As a shepherd seeks out his flock when he is among his sheep that have been scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and I will rescue them from all places where they have been scattered on a day of clouds and thick darkness.

13 And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries and will bring them into their own land. And I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the ravines, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them with good pasture, and on the mountain heights of Israel shall be their grazing land. There they shall lie down in good grazing land, and on rich pasture they shall feed on the mountains of Israel.

15 I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I myself will make them lie down, declares the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek the lost, and I will bring back the strayed, and I will bind up the injured, and I will strengthen the weak, and the fat and the strong I will destroy. I will feed them in justice.

Ezekiel 37:15 – 28

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so, shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

Hosea 1:9 – 11

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

Zechariah 8:3 – 5

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

Acts 2:6 – 7 WT

6 So then, as they [the apostles] accompanied him, they asked him, saying, "Lord, are you going to restore the kingdom to Israel at this time?"

7 He said to them: “It is not for you to know the times or seasons that the Father has placed in His own authority.

Romans 11:26 – 27 WT

26 Thus all Israel will be saved [delivered] as it has been written: Isaiah 59:20-21: “The one who delivers will come out of Zion. He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob,

27 “and this is the covenant from Me to them . . . when I shall take away their sins.”

Gathering in Judgement and Glory

There is another gathering spoken of, which will occur when Jesus Christ comes to the earth in judgment and in glory.

Matthew 24:36 – 51

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

The looking and waiting for Jesus Christ coming to the earth in his glory and with judgment is very different from what the Church of his body is encouraged with and instructed to wait for. Those described in these verses are waiting for judgment. All those who have believed on Jesus Christ since the day of Pentecost in **Acts 2** are waiting for their hope, eternal encouragement, and the beginning of God demonstrating His grace in His kindness to us in Christ Jesus for all of eternity¹⁶.

Luke 17:26 - 36 ESV

26 Just as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be in the days of the Son of Man.

27 They were eating and drinking and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot—they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building,

¹⁶ Ephesians 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

29 but on the day when Lot went out from Sodom, fire and sulfur rained from heaven and destroyed them all—

Both of the times described here in **Luke**, “the days of Noah” and “the days of the Son of Man” were times of judgment being carried out.

30 so will it be on the day when the Son of Man is revealed.

31 On that day, let the one who is on the housetop, with his goods in the house, not come down to take them away, and likewise let the one who is in the field not turn back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whoever seeks to preserve his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will keep it.

34 I tell you, in that night there will be two in one bed. One will be taken and the other left.

35 There will be two women grinding together. One will be taken and the other left."

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they said to him, "Where, Lord?" He said to them, "Where the corpse is, there the vultures will gather."

The Lord's response to the question by the disciples as to where those taken at this time will be gathered is very different than what is described for both the elect of God who will come out of the great tribulation and the church of his body made up of all that have believed on Jesus Christ, for we will be with him at this time.

The Gathering of the Gentile Nations

Matthew 25:31 – 40 ESV

31 “When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne.

32 Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

This gathering according to **verse 31** will take place when the Son of Man comes in his glory and all of the angels will be with him. This gathering will be made up of those remaining of the nations¹⁷ who will be Gentiles. He will separate into two groups as a Shepherd would.

First of the two groups – “the sheep”

33 And he will place the sheep on his right, but the goats on the left.

34 Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me drink, I was a stranger and you welcomed me,

36 I was naked and you clothed me, I was sick and you visited me, I was in prison and you came to me.'

37 Then the righteous will answer him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you drink?

38 And when did we see you a stranger and welcome you, or naked and clothe you?

39 And when did we see you sick or in prison and visit you?'

40 And the King will answer them, 'Truly, I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.'

The standard of judgment mentioned in these verses was their treatment and concern for the King's brothers. This cannot refer to those of the church of his body because they will have been gathered together prior to this time to forever be with the Lord. The “brothers” here may be referring to those of Israel but could include others. They will be among those who will inherit his kingdom.

The second group – “the goats”

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a

¹⁷ Israel is not to be reckoned among the Nations; Numbers 23:9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Again, the standard here for entry into his kingdom is the care and concern of those referred to earlier as the King's brothers. Those people assembled on his left hand are rejected as "goats" and are not allowed to enter the kingdom. **Verse 46** indicates that at the time of which we are reading they are to go away into "everlasting punishment". These are also destined for everlasting fire prepared¹⁸ for the devil and his angels.

Everlasting here is translated from *Aionion* which means belonging to an age or age-long. The punishment for those judged at this time is to be prevented from entering the kingdom. The end for these people will be an everlasting fire which according to **verse 41**, is prepared for the devil and his angels. This record in **Matthew 25** may offer some detail to a record in **Isaiah**:

Isaiah 2:2 – 4

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Isaiah here speaks regarding the last days. In **verse 4** it is revealed that he will judge the nations, and many will be rebuked.

¹⁸ "Prepared"; Greek *hetoimazō*; Is always used of making ready, preparing for something yet future. This seems to indicate that at the time of the judgment of the Gentile nations of which we are reading, the devil and his angels being cast in the lake of fire is yet future and will not occur until just prior to the Great White Throne Judgment. See Revelation 20:7 – 15.

The Gathering of Those Things that Offend and them that do iniquity

Matthew 13:36 - 43

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

The gathering described here is of all that offend and them that do iniquity. These will be separated from the “children of the kingdom”. Similar to the gathering of God’s elect, angels will see to this gathering and in this parable are referred to as “reapers” as in a harvest. There is another example used in reference to this time later in this same chapter:

Matthew 13:47 – 50

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

The gatherings mentioned here in **Matthew 13** will occur at the “end of the world”. The Greek word “world” is *aiōn*, which means a period of time or age. At the end of the age, all things that offend and all them that do iniquity will be gathered or separated out of the kingdom. This gathering will be carried out by angels at the direction of the son of man, Jesus Christ. It is vital for the believer, those who have believed on Jesus Christ in this great age of the grace of God, to understand the complete salvation that has been freely given due to the finished work of Jesus Christ. Our future is sure and secure in Christ.

1st Thessalonians 4:16 - 17 WT

16 because the lord himself will descend from heaven with a summoning shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

17 After that, we who remain alive will be snatched up together with them in the clouds to meet the lord in the air, and so shall we always be with the lord.

Appendix 5

Times, Themes, and Topics of the Book of Revelation

– Jim Drinks III

INTRODUCTION: WHAT IS THE BOOK OF REVELATION ABOUT?

Revelation 1:1 declares that it is the **Revelation of Jesus Christ** which God gave to Jesus Christ to give to his angel to give to his servant John to show his servants **what must come to pass quickly**.

Revelation 1:2 tells us that **John bore witness to the Word of God and the witness of Jesus Christ concerning everything he saw** [*by revelation*]

WHAT TIME PERIOD IS THIS PROPHECY CONCERNING?

Revelation 1:3 John states that blessed is he who reads and hears the words of the prophecy and who keeps what is written in it, for **the time is near**.

- **Revelation 1:10** John declares that he was in the spirit [*referring to spirit in manifestation*] in the Lord's Day. This indicates that John was being shown by revelation things that were to **come to pass quickly in the Lord's Day**, or as it is referred to in other places as the Day of the Lord. The Day of the Lord is spoken of in many places as a period of time on earth involving God's judgment and wrath.
- **To those to whom this prophecy is written** they will be blessed in reading, hearing and keeping the words of this prophecy; in the Day of the Lord, the time will be near, and God's justice will be swift in that time.
- **Revelation 1:7** WT states that: "**Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, including those who pierced him, and all the tribes of the earth will beat their breast in mourning because of him.**" This refers to Jesus Christ coming in glory in the clouds when he will come in judgment during the Day of the Lord but also stands as a summarizing truth for the events covered in **Revelation**. Eventually, every eye will see him in his glory. This includes those who pierced him. They will be raised at the great white throne judgment and then their eyes will see him too.
 - Every eye will not see him on the earth when he comes to gather the body of Christ up to meet him in the clouds.

TO WHOM IS IT ADDRESSED?

Revelation 1:4 states that John is addressing **the seven churches [assemblies] in Asia [Asia Minor]**, during the time period of the Day of the Lord.

- It states there is grace and peace to them from **Him Who is and Who was and Who is coming**, and from the seven spirits before His throne. **This title is used of God**, similar to how God

introduced Himself as **Jehovah** to Moses and Israel, which means, “**He Who becomes**”. God is the One Who is Who was and Who is coming [by way of His Son in judgment] in the Lord’s Day.

- **The seven spirits before His throne are the seven angels of the seven churches**
- **Revelation 1:5** states that this revelation is coming from **Jesus Christ, the faithful witness**, the **firstborn from the dead**, and the **ruler over the kings of the earth**, which he will be when he comes to earth in the Day of the Lord.
- **Jesus Christ** is also the one who released them from their sins by his blood.
- **Revelation 1:8** God is referred to in this verse as the **Alpha and Omega**. This unusual expression is used again of God in **Revelation 21:6** along with the phrase “**the beginning and the end**”.
- The similar expression “**the first and the last**” is used of Jesus Christ in **Revelation 1:17** and **2:8**. In **Revelation 22:13**, the three phases “alpha and omega”, “beginning and end”, and “first and last” are used of the spirit messenger sent by God, who represented God and His Son Jesus Christ in declaring this prophecy of **Revelation** to John.
- **Revelation 1:9** John refers to himself in writing to the seven assemblies, as their brother and fellow participant in the affliction and kingdom and patience in Jesus Christ. John was their brother as one who was of Israel and believed on God’s Son Jesus Christ. He participated in the affliction of the first-century church, as they will participate in affliction in the future Day of the Lord.

WHO ARE THE SEVEN CHURCHES [ASSEMBLIES]?

Revelation 1:11 John states that he was in the Day of the Lord by means of spirit and he heard a voice loud as a trumpet saying to him to write in a scroll what you see and send it to the seven churches.

These churches are in Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Sardis in Asia.

The **Greek word** for **church** used is **ekklesia** – a group of people called out or invited from others to be part of an assembly or gathering together that would unite them in some fashion.

- **ekklesia** is often used in the opening of the church epistles of Paul to refer to assemblies of the Body of Christ in various cities, as in **I Corinthians 1:2** “Unto the **church** of God which is at Corinth...”, or it is sometimes used to refer to the entire church of the Body of Christ as in **Ephesians 1:22-23** “...and gave him to be head over all things to the **church**, which is his body...”.
- **ekklesia** is translated in **Acts 19:32** as **assembly** and it is used to refer to an assembly of craftsmen who made silver shrines of Diana [Artemis], “...Some, therefore, cried one thing, and some another: for the **assembly** was confused...”
- **ekklesia** is translated in **Acts 7:37-38** as **church** and used of the assembly of the children of Israel who were with Moses in the wilderness, “...This is he, that was in the **church** in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in mount Sinai...”
- **ekklesia** is translated in **Matthew 18:17** as **church** and is used to refer to a synagogue or assembly of Israel in a local community. This does not refer to the church of the Body of Christ which had not begun during Jesus Christ’s earthly ministry. “And if he neglect to hear them, tell

it unto the **church** but if he neglect to hear the **church**, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.”

- **ekklesia** is translated in **Revelation 1:11** as **church** to refer to the future assemblies of the children of Israel in those seven cities in Asia.

John was not told to write the **Revelation of Jesus Christ** to each of the seven churches or assemblies in Asia, but he was told to write **it in a book** and send it to the seven churches.

Revelation 2:1, 2:8, 2:12, 2:18, 3:1, 3:7, and 3:18 tell us more specifically that he was to **write to the angels** of the seven churches, for example as in **Revelation 2:1** where it reads “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write...”, or in **Revelation 2:8** it reads “And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write...”, etc.

- Each of the seven churches or assemblies is addressed in **Revelation 2 & 3**, with each section **written to the respective angels of those churches**. When we understand that these assemblies in Asia **do not currently exist**, but **will assemble in the Day of the Lord**, then we can appreciate the need to write to the angels of these future assemblies and record it in a book.
- There may have been synagogues or assemblies of the people of Israel who met in these cities in the first century, and they could have learned from the things addressed to the future seven assemblies. But the matters discussed in this book **concern the people of Israel in the future** during the Day of the Lord

WHAT ARE SOME DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THINGS ADDRESSED TO THE SEVEN ASSEMBLIES AND WHAT IS ADDRESSED TO THE BODY OF CHRIST?

All Scripture must be understood, interpreted and applied taking into account to whom it is speaking, of whom it is true and to whom it is addressed. In addition, the Administrations in God’s Word must be considered.

There are some distinct and obvious differences between what is addressed to the seven future assemblies in the book of **Revelation** and what is addressed to the Body of Christ who live in this current Administration of Grace.

- John spoke of those in the seven assemblies as **servants of God** in **Revelation 1:1** and not as **sons of God** as those that John addressed in **I John 3:1 - 2**.
 - **Revelation 1:5 - 6** John declares that Jesus Christ released them from their sins and made them **a kingdom of priests** to his God and Father.
 - God told Moses in **Exodus 19:5 - 6**, Israel as a nation was to be a kingdom of priests.
 - **Exodus 19:5 - 6a**
5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people, for all the earth is mine.
6a And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation...

- Referring to these seven assemblies in **Revelation as a kingdom**, and **priests** to Jesus Christ's God and Father would indicate that those seven future assemblies will be of the children of Israel in the future Administration.
 - **Revelation 20:4** states that those who are in the first resurrection in the Day of the Lord are to live and reign with Christ for a thousand years as **priests of God and of Christ**.
 - It helps to consider the times and conditions these assemblies will be living in. It will be a time when lawlessness will abound because it is no longer restrained. In **Matthew 24:12-13**, Jesus Christ said of those times, "**And because iniquity [lawlessness] shall abound**, the love [for God] of many shall wax cold. But he that endureth unto the end, the same shall be saved."
 - **Enduring to the end** [of those lawless times] will be a condition that needs to be met to receive **salvation** then. The condition that needs to be met in the Administration of Grace to receive salvation is by obeying **Romans 10:9 - 10**
 - There will be great tribulation in those times, but God will shorten those days, so that the elect may be saved. **Matthew 24:22** reads "**For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be**. And except those days be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."
- Some of the assemblies are told they need to **repent**.
 - **Revelation 2:5** states "Therefore, remember from where you have fallen and **repent** and do the former works. Otherwise, I am coming to you and I shall remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent."
 - **Revelation 2:16** states "Therefore, **repent**. Otherwise, I am coming to you quickly, and I shall wage war against them with the sword of my mouth."
 - **Revelation 3:3** states "Therefore, remember in what way you have received and heard, and keep it and **repent**. If, therefore, you do not watch, I shall come as a thief, and you will absolutely not know what hour I shall come upon you."
- This warning of Jesus Christ coming as a thief is never given to born-again believers in the Grace Administration.
 - **1st Thessalonians 5:4** the born-again believers are told: "But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day [of the Lord] should overtake you as a thief."
 - **1st Thessalonians 5:10 - 11**, "**For God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake [watch] or sleep [not watch], we should live together with him."
 - Born again believers are not appointed to wrath even if they would not watch, because of God's great grace on the body of Christ in the Administration of Grace
 - **Revelation 3:15 - 16** John wrote to the angel of the assembly at **Laodicea**, that because they are not hot or cold, but lukewarm, that Jesus Christ will **vomit them out of his mouth**.
 - **Revelation 3:19** states "Whomever I love, I reprove and discipline. **Therefore, be zealous and repent.**"

- **I Corinthians 1:7 - 8** The Corinthians needed reproof in many regards but were told that they did not lack in one aspect of the gift of holy spirit while they were waiting for the revelation of Jesus Christ, but that he would establish them until the end unimpeachable in the Day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
 - God and Jesus Christ will have the same love for them to reprove and discipline them, as for believers today, but the times and conditions these assemblies will live in are quite different than the Administration of Grace.
- These seven assemblies will be dealing with specific situations of **great tribulation** at that time, which will be made known to the assembly at Smyrna, as recorded in **Revelation 2:10**
 - “Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the slandering devil is about to cast some of you into prison for you to be tried [*examined*], and you will have affliction for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I shall give you the crown of life.”
 - They will also be dealing with specific situations of the temptations of those lawless times, such as the temptation with idolatry. **Revelation 2:22 - 23**, “Behold, I cast her [the woman named Jezebel in that future time] into a bed, and *I shall cast* those who commit adultery with her into great affliction, unless they repent of her works. And shall kill her children with death, and all the assemblies will know that I am he who searches the inner parts and hearts, and I shall give to each of you according to your works.”
- Certain conditions need to be met in order for them **to conquer** and to receive God’s promise of deliverance in that time.
 - Each of these seven assemblies will be told: “**He who as an ear, let him listen to what the spirit [referring to the resurrected Jesus Christ] says to the assemblies.**” And then they are told what the wonderful results will be for him **who conquers** by listening:
 - **Revelation 2:7b WT** “...to him who conquers, I shall give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.”
 - **Revelation 2:11b WT** “He who conquers will not be harmed by the second death.”
 - **Revelation 2:17b WT** “To him who conquers, I shall give of the hidden manna, and I shall give him a brilliant white pebble, and a new name written on the pebble, which no one knows except him who receives it.”
 - **Revelation 2:26 - 28 WT**
26 “And he who conquers and he who keeps my works unto the end [*continually*], I shall give him authority over the Gentile nations
27 “(and he will shepherd them with a rod of iron, in the same way as clay vessels are smashed), even as I also have received from my Father.
28 “And I shall give him the morning star.”
 - **Revelation 3:5 WT** “So he who conquers will wear brilliant white cloaks, and I shall absolutely not blot his name out of the book of life, and I shall confess his name before my Father and before His [*spirit*] messengers.”
 - **Revelation 3:12 WT** “I shall make him who conquers a pillar in the sanctuary of my God, and he will in no way go out *of it*, and I shall write upon him the name of my God and

the name of the city of my God (the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God) and my *own* new name.”

- **Revelation 3:21 WT** “I shall give him who conquers *the right* to sit with me on my throne, even as I also conquered and sat with my Father on His throne.”

The reproof, warnings and disciplined instruction in the book of **Revelation** are given to those seven assemblies in the Day of the Lord and are not to be confused with the doctrine, reproof, and correction given to the body of Christ in the church epistles.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ was not written to the body of Christ in the first century or today. It can be profitable for learning, but not for application.

IS THE BOOK OF REVELATION WRITTEN IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER?

Many sections of the book of **Revelation** are not in the chronological order that they will occur in the Day of the Lord but may jump forward or go backward in time between various chapters.

- **Revelation 6 - 19** covers two aspects of the Day of the Lord events; **the times of the Gentiles**, when the nations will have wrath against Jerusalem and destroy the city, and **the times of God’s wrath** against those nations.
- **Revelation 19:11 - 21** covers the return of Jesus Christ to the earth in glory with the armies from heaven and the destruction of the beast and his prophet and his armies.
- **Revelation 20 - 22** covers the first resurrection of believers who are slain during the times of the Gentiles, the thousand-year reign of Christ on the earth, the final resurrections and judgments of all, the new heaven and earth, and the new Jerusalem coming down from heaven.

What **is** written in chronological order is the order in which John received the visions he was given to write down.

- The phrases “**after this,**” “**after that,**” and “**after these things**” occur in **Revelation 4:1, 7:1, 7:9, 15:5, 18:1** and **19:1**, which indicates that the upcoming vision being revealed to John follows the previous vision he’d written about.
- These phrases **do not** indicate that the events in each chapter follow in chronological order in the Day of the Lord.

What John sees and writes down are a visual representation of events, and we are not to read any more into any record of the events of The Day of the Lord than what is stated in this prophecy. **The Revelation of Jesus Christ** given to John to write down gives us an awesome awareness of these events without revealing many specifics.

CHAPTER 4 -THE VISION OF GOD ON HIS THRONE IN THE HEAVENLY REALM

John is shown a vision of God on His throne in the heavenly realm with the four living beasts and the twenty-four elders before his throne.

- They are giving praise to God continually, with the four living creatures saying in **Revelation 4:8 WT** “Holy, holy, holy [*sanctified, sanctified, sanctified*] is the Lord God, the Almighty, Who was and Who is and Who is coming.”
- The twenty-four elders will cast their crowns before the throne and say as recorded in **Revelation 4:11 WT** “You our Lord and God, are worthy to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for You created all *things*, and because of Your will, they have existed and are created.” (Compare with **Colossians 1:16**)

CHAPTER 5 - WHAT IS THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE VISION OF THE SCROLL WHICH IS SEALED WITH 7 SEALS?

- John is given a vision in **chapter 5** of a book [scroll] in the right hand of Him [God] who was sitting on the throne, as mentioned in **chapter 4**. The books at the time of the writing of **Revelation** were scrolls sometimes written on both sides. John sees a vision of a scroll written on both sides having been sealed with 7 seals.
 - According to Bishop K.C. Pillai’s teaching on the customs in the lands and times of the Bible, a kinsman could redeem a relative’s property that had been **lost through sale or foreclosure**. A copy of the mortgage and the terms of its release were kept as a public record, and **another copy was also sealed with seven seals**. A kinsman who met the qualifications of a redeemer could read the public document to see what was needed to **redeem the property**.¹⁹
 - If he was a close relative and was able and willing to pay the price, **then he could pay the price and become qualified** to open the seven seals on the sealed document.
- Adam, by his sin, had delivered the dominion of the earth to Satan. **God sent His Son Jesus Christ to pay the price in order to redeem mankind and the earth**. Jesus Christ, who is spoken of as the **Lion who is from the tribe of Judah**, and as a **Lamb**, is therefore found qualified to open the seven seals.
- A major theme in the book of **Revelation** is that in the Day of the Lord Jesus Christ, because of the price he paid, will be qualified to open the seven seals. God’s Son will return in glory to reclaim what Adam had transferred by his sin to the Devil.

¹⁹ See Note 5.1 - Cummins, Walter C., *Volume 2 A Journey through the Acts and Epistles*, (Franklin, Ohio, Scripture Consulting, 2013), 208.

○ **Revelation 5:9 - 10 WT**

9 “And they [the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders] sing a new song, saying, “You are worthy to receive the book [*scroll*] and to open its seals, because you were slaughtered, and with your blood you made a purchase for God from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

10 And you made them a kingdom and priests for our God, and they will reign upon the earth.”

WHAT OCCURS ON EARTH WITH THE OPENING OF THE SEVEN SEALS?

The vision John is being shown in **chapter 6** is of things that are to occur upon the earth in the Day of the Lord, as the Lamb [Jesus Christ] opens the seven seals.

None of the events in the Day of the Lord will occur until Jesus Christ opens the seven seals, according to the vision John sees as described in **Revelation 6** and **8:1**.

What John sees with the opening of the first four seals are a vision of a horse and its rider that are being sent. These events correspond with things that Jesus described on the Mount of Olives as occurring that time, which are **“the beginning of sorrows”** and seem to correspond with things that occur during the times of the Gentiles.

- **The first seal** is opened, and one goes out conquering and to conquer.
- **The second seal** is opened there is given authority to take away peace from the earth, so that the people on earth slay one another.
- **The third seal** is opened and what is described is an indication that there will be a shortage of food supply.
- **The fourth seal** is opened and there is given authority for death, and the state of death over a fourth of the earth to kill with sword and famine and with death and the wild beasts of the earth.
- **The fifth seal** is opened, and John sees the souls of those who are slain for the Word of God and the witness they held during the Day of the Lord. It describes them asking for vengeance, which could not literally be true since they are dead. God will avenge their deaths on the ungodly and they will be raised from the dead later.
- **The sixth seal** is opened and what John sees in the vision is a great earthquake, and the sun becoming black and the whole moon becomes as blood. These celestial events are described in a number of places in God’s Word as occurring during the Day of the Lord and are an indication that the times of the Gentiles are drawing to a close and the time of God’s wrath has come. Read **Revelation 6:12 - 17**.
- **The seventh seal** is opened as described in **Revelation 8:1** and there is silence in heaven for about a half hour.

With the opening of the seventh seal, seven messengers are given seven trumpets which announce **four calamities or physical disasters** and **three woes** that occur in the Day of the Lord as described in **Revelation 8, 9, 10, 11:14 - 19**.

- **Revelation 15:1 - 16:21** then speaks of **seven spirit messengers** who will release **the seven plagues or calamities** of the **third woe**, which will finalize the judgments of the nations in the wrath of God.

All these events described in the book of Revelation, as well as the events prophesied of by Jesus Christ in **Matthew 24, Mark 13** and **Luke 21** will occur after the gathering together in the air of the Church of the Body of Christ to be with Christ.

- 2nd Thessalonians explains, there is a restraint God has in place that prevents the lawless one from being revealed and the lawlessness from being revealed until there is a removal of that restraint, which will only occur after our gathering together.
 - **2nd Thessalonians 2:7 WT** Certainly, the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only that which now restrains *it will do so* until it is taken out of the way.

According to **Ezekiel 30, Zechariah 14** and **Revelation 11**, these times of lawlessness in The Day of the Lord can be divided into two main events, the time of the heathen [Gentiles], and the time of God's wrath against those nations for their lawlessness.

- **Ezekiel 30:3** For the day *is* near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen [Gentiles].
- **Zechariah 14:1-3**
 - 1** Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.
 - 2** For I will gather all nations [Gentiles] against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
 - 3** Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations [Gentiles], as when he fought in the day of battle.
- **Revelation 11:18 WT** "And the Gentile nations were full of wrath, and *now* Your [God's] wrath has come, and the time when the dead *are* to be judged, and *when You are* to give reward to Your servants, the prophets, and holy [*sanctified*] ones, and to those who fear [*reverence*] Your name, the small and the great, and *when You are* to destroy those who are destroying the earth."

In order for God to rescue His people and establish a new earth, it will be necessary for Him to destroy those who are destroying the present earth.

WHICH SECTIONS FOCUS ON THE EVENTS OF THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES?

There are sections in Revelation which focus on describing the events that occur in the times of the Gentiles, and they can be seen in **Revelation 11:1 - 12**, **Revelation 12:6 - 17**, **Revelation 13**, and **Revelation 17 - 18**.

Revelation 11:1 - 12 - The two witnesses

- **Revelation 11:1 - 12** talks of the two witnesses who will prophesy for 1260 days [42 months] in sackcloth and ashes in the city of Jerusalem (**Revelation 11:8** “...which is spiritually called **Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.**”) that has been trodden down by the Gentiles, during the times of the Gentiles.
- During the days of their prophecy, they have power against anyone who desires to hurt them, and they have authority to shut heaven, so it does not rain during the days of their prophecy.
- When they have finished their witness, the beast which will be described in **Revelation 13** and **17**, will make war with them and conquer them and kill them.
- Their corpses will not be buried, and people will send presents to each other, but spirit life from God will enter into them after three and a half days, and they will go up to heaven in a cloud as their enemies’ watch.

Revelation 12:6 - 17 – The woman and her seed

- The first 5 verses of **Revelation 12** speak of the signs in heaven, one of which points to the birth of Christ, and one concerning the sign of Draco, the dragon.
- The dragon endeavors to devour the child, but the woman gives birth to the male child who is to shepherd the nations with a rod of iron and he is his snatched away to God and his throne.
- **Revelation 12:1 - 5** covers the signs in heaven that deal with Christ’s first coming
- **Revelation 12:6** speaks of the 1260 days [42 months] which are also spoken of in **Revelation 11** and **13**, as the amount of time the woman in **Revelation 12** has fled into a desolate place and has a place prepared by God so that they may nourish her.
- **Revelation 12:7** describes the war the dragon [a name for the devil in **Revelation**] has with Michael and his spirit messengers in which the dragon does not prevail. **Revelation 12** describes the victory that the brethren will have over the dragon in that time.

Revelation 12:10 - 12 WT

10 And I heard a great voice in heaven saying, “Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ have come, because the accuser of our brothers, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been cast down.

11 “And they conquered him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their witness, and they did not love [value] their soul [life] even unto death.

12 “Because of this, be cheerful, heavens and you who dwell in them. Woe for the earth and the sea because the devil has gone down to you having great wrath because he knows that he has little time.”

- **Revelation 12:17** describes the dragon being angered against the woman, and he went away to wage war with the rest of her seed, those who keep the commandments of God and hold the

witness of Jesus.

Revelation 13 - the beast and its prophet

- **Revelation 13** - A description of **the beast** that John sees **rising up out of the sea**.
- It is described as having ten horns and seven heads, and on its ten horns, ten diadems, and upon its heads the names of blasphemy.
- **Daniel 7:7** also describes a beast which has 10 horns.
- **The dragon** [The devil] will give **the beast** its power and its throne and its great authority.
- **Revelation 13:3** states that its wound of death was healed and that the whole world will admire and follow after the beast.
- The world will worship **the dragon** and **the beast** who is given a mouth to speak great things in blasphemy against the true God, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in God's tabernacle in heaven.
- It is given authority to continue in its reign for 42 months. He makes war with the saints on earth and conquers them, and has authority over every tribe, people, and nation.
 - **2nd Thessalonians 2:4** describes the lawless one, as the son of destruction, who will set himself in opposition to and **exalt himself** against everything that is called a "god" or "object of devotion", to the extent **he will sit in the sanctuary of God, displaying himself that he is God**.
 - **Daniel 11 - 12** also speaks of kings during this time and things concerning that king in **Daniel 11:36** "...and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and speak marvelous things against the God of gods..."
 - **Revelation 13:11-18** speaks of another beast **rising up out of the earth**,
 - It exercises all the authority of the first beast in its presence, and it makes all those on earth to worship the first beast whose wound of death was healed.
 - It does great signs and may even cause fire to come down from heaven in the presence of mankind.
 - It deceives those on the earth by the signs it is given to do in the presence of the first beast.
 - He tells the people on earth that they should make an image to the first beast, and it gives life to the image so that the image can speak, and cause those who do not worship the image to be killed.
 - It also makes all to be given a **mark** on their **right hand** or **forehead** with either the name of the beast or the number of the name otherwise they will be unable to buy or sell. The number of the beast is a man's number-666.

Revelation 17 - 18: the destruction of the future Babylon by the beast

- **Revelation 14:8** John hears a spirit messenger announce that **Babylon the great** has fallen, who caused all the Gentile nations to drink of the wine of her fornication.
- **Revelation 17 - 18** speaks of the destruction of this **future Babylon** in depth.
 - **Revelation 17:1 - 2** John is shown a vision of the **judgment of Babylon** which is described as **the great harlot** who sits upon many waters, with whom the kings of the

earth have committed fornication as well as those who dwell on earth. This indicates Babylon will be a city with much idolatry in the times of the Gentiles

- **Revelation 17:5** the city is as a woman with a name on her forehead: “Mystery. Babylon the Great. The Mother of Harlots and of the Abominations of the earth.”
- **Revelation 17:6** indicates that it will be a city where the blood of the saints will be shed, and the blood of the witnesses of Jesus, who are killed.
- **Revelation 17:7** **The mystery of the woman [Babylon] and the beast** which carries her which has the seven heads and ten horns is shown in the vision to John.
- **Revelation 17:8** The beast is described as one who was and is not, and he is about to ascend out of the abyss and he will go out for destruction. Those who dwell on earth at that time whose name will not be in the scroll of life will be astonished when they see the beast, how he was and is not, and yet will be present.
- **Revelation 17:10** The seven heads are described as seven mountains in **verse 9** and are explained as seven kings. Five of those kings have fallen, one is currently king, and one has not yet come, but when he comes he must remain king for a little while.
- **Revelation 17:11** And the beast which was and is not, is also himself an eighth king, and he is one of the seven which goes out for destruction [he will go out to destroy the mystery city of Babylon].
- **Revelation 17:12** **The ten horns** John saw in the vision described in **Revelation 13** are further explained here as **ten kings** who had never received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings with the beast for one hour.
- **Revelation 17:13** **The ten kings** have one intention to give their power and authority **to the beast**, they will hate the harlot [Babylon] and will burn the mystery city of Babylon to the ground in one hour.
- **Revelation 17:18** **This mystery city** has reign over the kings of the earth until they will rebel against her.²⁰
- **Revelation 18:3** **This mystery city** will be the chief city of the world which will reign over others and control its wealth and worship of the beast and its image.

WHO ARE THE 144,000 OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION?

Revelation 7:3 - 8 speaks of 144,000 “**servants of our God**” who are to be sealed in the Day of the Lord before the earth, the sea or the trees are damaged.

- These **servants of God** will receive the **seal of God** on **their foreheads**, which is a sign of protection, in contrast to those who will receive the mark on their forehead or on their right hand of the beast.

²⁰ Cummins, Walter C., *Volume 2 A Journey through the Acts and Epistles*, (Franklin, Ohio, Scripture Consulting, 2013), 244. (Note on page 244 of Volume 2 WT, (**that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth:** The woman, Babylon the great, is explained here as the great city that will reign over the kings of the earth in that time in the future. Although people have made various proposals as to which city is meant, the record does not tell us. It refers to that city by an implied comparison to Babylon, and mankind must wait until the Day of the Lord to know which city it will be.)

- There will 12,000 who will be sealed out of every tribe of the **children of Israel** in the Day of the Lord. (The tribe of Levi will be counted as one of the tribes, whereas the tribe of Dan will not, due to its persistent idolatry in Old Testament times).
- **Revelation 14:1 - 5** speaks of the 144,000 who will have the seal of the Lamb's name and his Father's name written on their foreheads.
- They have been purchased from the earth and sing a new song.
- They have not soiled themselves with women [in idolatrous practices].
- They are also described as following the Lamb wherever he goes and will be **first fruit offering to God and the Lamb** in the Day of the Lord, as Jesus Christ is the first fruit offering of those who have fallen asleep.
- There is no falsehood in their mouth and they are without blemish.

WILL THE GOSPEL BE PREACHED DURING THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES?

According to **Matthew 24:14** Jesus told his disciples after they had asked him when they were on the Mount of Olives, what shall be the signs of your coming [in glory] and the end of the age, that during this time period **“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end [of the age] come.**

- This appears in **Matthew 24** to be before Jesus Christ's return in glory during the Day of the Lord. This is also recorded in **Mark 13:10**.
- During the Times of the Gentiles, all the nations will gather in wrath against Jerusalem and Judea to trodden down the city, but there is an indication that the meek of the earth will be able to seek the Lord at that time and be hid from His wrath, perhaps because of the preaching of the gospel of the kingdom to the nations.

Zephaniah 2:1 – 3

1 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

- John was given a vision of this in **Revelation 14**, which also speaks of the gospel being proclaimed to those who sit on the earth and to every Gentile nation.

Revelation 14:6 - 7 WT

6 And I saw another [*spirit*] messenger flying directly overhead, having the gospel of the ages in order to proclaim the gospel to those who sit on the earth and to every Gentile nation and tribe and tongue and people,

7 Saying with a great voice, “Fear [*reverence*] God, and give Him glory (for the hour of His judgment has come), and worship Him Who made the heaven and earth and the sea and fountains of waters.”

There is also a section in **Revelation 7**, following the 144,000 servants of God out of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel, which speaks about a **great multitude** that was not able to be numbered from all

nations and tribes and peoples and tongues.

Revelation 7:9 - 10, 13 - 17 WT

9 After these *things* [after the vision John saw of the 144,000 of Israel] I looked, and behold, a great multitude (which no one could number from all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues) *was* standing before the throne and before the Lamb. *They were* wearing brilliant white robes, and palm branches *were* in their hands.

10 And they cry with a great voice, saying, "Salvation [*deliverance*] by our God Who sits on the throne and by the Lamb."

13 And one of the elders answered, saying to me, "Who are these who are wearing brilliant white robes, and from where do they come?"

14 And I said to him, "My lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are those who came out of [Greek word - *apo* – away from] the great affliction, and they washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

15 "Because of this, they are before the throne of God, and they serve Him day and night in His sanctuary. [Greek word: *naos* -here used of the heavenly sanctuary-WT]. And He Who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them."

16 "They will neither hunger nor thirst any more, nor will the sun nor any heat beat upon them,"

17 "for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and guide them unto living fountains of water. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

- Those who come away from the great affliction in the Day of the Lord, from every nation and tribe and people and tongue who will be able to receive the things that will be promised to those who will be in the new heaven and earth and the new Jerusalem described in **Revelation 21 and 22**.

It certainly seems to be clear that there will be the **gospel of the kingdom** proclaimed in the Day of the Lord, and even the meek among the Gentile nations who will have gathered against Jerusalem will be given the opportunity to be hidden from the Lord's wrath. There will also be those who will be killed for the **witness of Jesus** and the **Word of God** who will be in the first resurrection of **Revelation 20:4** and will live and reign with Christ a thousand years and will be priests of God and of Christ.

WHEN SHALL THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES END?

There is a time period of 42 months in which the beast will have authority, and reign in the times of the Gentiles.

- After those times when Jerusalem has been trodden down it says in **Zechariah 14:3**, "Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations [Gentiles], as when he fought in the day of battle.
- In John's vision of the opening of the sixth seal it states what he saw:

Revelation 6:12-13, 16-17 WT

12 And I watched when he opened the sixth seal, and a great earthquake occurred, and the sun became black as hairy sackcloth, and the whole moon became as blood,

13 and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when it is shaken with a great wind.”

16 And they say to the mountains and to the rocks, “Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him Who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb,”

17 For the great day of their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?

- These celestial phenomena coupled with earthly disasters in the Day of the Lord will signal that the times of the Gentiles is drawing to a close and the time of God’s wrath has come.
- These events are foretold in **Joel 2:30 - 32** and quoted again in **Acts 2:19 - 20**. Also, there are celestial phenomena talked about that will occur in the Day of the Lord in **Isaiah 13:10 - 13, Joel 2:10 - 11, Joel 3:14 - 15, Matthew 24:29, Mark 13:24 - 25, Luke 21:25 - 26**
- Jesus spoke to his disciples on the Mount of Olives about the times of the Gentiles being followed by God’s wrath in **Luke 21:20 - 28**. This can be compared to what is recorded that he spoke of in **Matthew 24:15 - 31** and **Mark 13:14 - 27**.
-

WHICH SECTIONS OF REVELATION FOCUS OF GOD’S WRATH?

Revelation 6:17 John saw the opening of the sixth seal and the celestial phenomena and earthly disasters beginning to unfold and it states that the great day of the wrath of God Who sits on the throne and of the Lamb has come. **Revelation 11:18a** also says “**And the Gentile nations were full of wrath, and now Your wrath has come....**”.

- **Revelation 8** begins to speak of the seventh seal being opened and there is silence in heaven for about a half hour. And then seven angels [spirit messengers] stand before God and seven trumpets are given to them.
- What is described in **Revelation 8 - 10** as well as **Revelation 11:13 - 19** are the calamities and woes that are to occur when these angels [spirit messengers] sound these seven trumpets.
 - The first four trumpets announce four physical disasters.
 - **Revelation 8:7** states that with the **first trumpet** sound a **third of the earth will be burned up**, a **third of the trees** and **every green pasture** is burned up.
 - **Revelation 8:8** states that with the sounding of the **second trumpet** a third of the **sea becomes blood**, a **third of the creatures in the sea die**, and a **third of the ships are destroyed**.
 - **Revelation 8:10** declares that with **the sounding of the third trumpet** a **third of the waters become wormwood**, and **many of the people died from the waters** because they were made bitter.
 - **Revelation 8:12** states that with the sounding of the **fourth trumpet** a **third of the sun and a third of the moon and a third of the stars are struck so that a third of them were darkened** and **the day did not shine for the third of it** and the night.
 - The next three trumpets announce **three woes**.
 - **Revelation 9:1 - 11** speaks of what happens with the **fifth trumpet**. During that first woe, **locusts go out into the earth that have the power of scorpions**, and they will **damage the people who do not have the seal of God on their**

forehead. They do not kill the people but torment them 5 months, and in those days, people will seek death and absolutely not find it.

- **Revelation 9:13 - 21** with the sounding of the **sixth trumpet** there are four bound spirit messengers at the great river Euphrates who are released, and **they kill a third of the people**, and the specifics of that are **described in that section, with the number of armies of horsemen 20,000 times 10,000**. The heads of the horses are like the heads of lions and out of their mouths proceed fire and smoke and sulfur. By these three calamities, a **third of the people are killed by the fire and the smoke and the sulfur that proceeded out of their mouth**
- **Revelation 10:7** In the days of the voice of the seventh spirit messenger when he is about to sound the **seventh trumpet then the mystery of God ends**, even as He proclaimed the gospel by His servants the prophets.
- There are things about this time period that will be a mystery until these things come to pass. A spirit messenger at this time will announce “there will be no more delay.”
- As the seventh messenger sounded the **seventh trumpet** great voices in heaven say in **Revelation 11:15 WT** “The kingdom of the world has become *the kingdom* of our Lord and of His Christ.”
- **Revelation 11:18 WT** states “And the Gentile nations were full of wrath, and *now* Your wrath has come, and the time when the dead *are* to be judged, and *when you are* to give reward to Your servants, the prophets, and to the holy [*sanctified*] ones, and to those who fear [*reverence*] Your name, the small and the great, and *when you are* to destroy those who are destroying the earth.”
- All these trumpets will involve cataclysmic disasters on earth for the nations, because of their lawlessness, and God’s wrath and judgments are announced with the sounding of the **seventh trumpet**.
- **Revelation 14:6-20** The judgments and wrath of God are further discussed in more detail with **the six messengers** in that passage.
- **Revelation 15:6 - 16:21** Speak of the **seven messengers** who release the **seven plagues or calamities** of the third woe, in which they will pour out seven bowls of wrath on the earth, **which will finalize the judgments on the nations in the wrath of God**.
 - The **first messenger pours out his bowl and it became a harmful and painful sore upon the people who had the mark of the beast and who worshipped the image**.
 - The **second bowl** is poured out and **every soul in the sea died**.
 - The **third bowl** is poured out into the rivers and fountains of waters **and they became blood**.
 - The **fourth bowl** is poured out upon the sun **and the sun scorches people with fire**.
 - The **fifth bowl** is poured out upon the throne of the beast **and his kingdom became darkened, and they bite their tongues from pain and blaspheme the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and they did not repent from their works**.
 - The **sixth bowl** is poured upon the great river Euphrates, and its waters are dried up so that **the way is prepared for the kings from the east. From the mouth of the dragon the beast and the false prophet, devil spirits produce signs that go out to the kings of**

the inhabited earth to gather them together for the war of the great day of the Almighty God. They gathered them together unto the place called in Hebrew “Har Mageddon” [*Mount Megiddo*].

- The **seventh bowl** is poured out into the air and a great voice came out of the sanctuary [in heaven], from the throne, saying “**It is accomplished.**” **There is a great earthquake unlike any since people were upon the earth and the great city of Babylon is divided into three parts and the cities of the Gentiles fall. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not to be found. And great hailstones, weighing around 60 to 100 pounds come down from heaven upon the people, and the people blasphemed God because of the plague of the hailstones, for the calamity of the hailstones is exceedingly great.**

WHAT IS THE FINAL ACT OF GOD’S WRATH UPON THE NATIONS?

After the seventh bowl of God’s wrath has been poured out by the spirit messenger, the final act of God’s wrath will be to send His Son Jesus Christ back in glory with his armies and messengers of power from heaven.

- **Revelation 16:14 & 16** The kings of the earth, gathered by the devil spirits which produce signs sent from the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet will gather for the war of the great day of the Almighty God in the area of **Mount Megiddo [Armageddon]** located in northern Israel.
- Jesus Christ’s return at that time will be spectacular as was told to the disciples on the Mount of Olives
 - **Matthew 24:27** For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- The record of John’s vision of Jesus Christ’s return in glory with God’s wrath and judgment being carried out against the beast and the prophet and their armies is in **Revelation 19:11 - 21**

Revelation 19:11 - 21 WT

11 And I saw that heaven was open, and behold, a brilliant white horse, and he who was sitting on it *was* called “Faithful and True.” And with justice he judges and wages war.

12 And his eyes *were* like a flame of fire, and upon his head *were* many diadems, and he has a name written which no one knows except he himself.

13 And he wore a cloak dipped in blood, and his name is called “The Word of God.”

14 And the armies in heaven were following him on brilliant white horses, and they were clothed in clean, brilliant white linen.

15 And a sharp sword proceeds out of his mouth, so that he may smite the nations with it, and he will shepherd them with an iron rod, and he treads the winepress of the wine of the wrath of the anger of the Almighty God.

16 And on his cloak and his thigh he has a name written: “King of kings and Lord of lords.”

17 And I saw one [*spirit*] messenger standing in the sun, and he cried out with a great voice, saying to all the birds that fly overhead, “Come now. Be gathered together unto the great supper [*banquet*] of God,

18 “so that you may eat the flesh of kings and flesh of chiliarchs [*military leaders*] and the flesh of the mighty and the flesh of horses and of those who sit upon them and the flesh of all, both freemen and servants, both small and great.”

19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against him who sat upon the horse and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken and with it the false prophet who did signs in its presence by which he deceived [*misled*] those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshipped its image. Those two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with sulfur.

21 And the rest were killed with the sword that proceeded out of the mouth of him who sat upon the horse. And all the birds were fed with their flesh.

WHAT HAPPENS AFTER THE VICTORY OF CHRIST AND THE ARMIES OF HEAVEN OVER THE BEAST AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WITH THEIR ARMIES?

- **Revelation 20:1 - 3** The Devil is bound for a thousand years and cast into the abyss, so that he may not deceive the nations until the thousand years is ended. After that, he must be loosed for a season.
- **Revelation 20:4 - 6** John sees thrones and those who sit on them who have authority to judge, and he sees the souls of those who were beheaded for the witness of Jesus and the Word of God and did not worship the beast, and **they live and reign with Christ for a thousand years.**
- **Revelation 20:6** The second death will have no power over those who are part of this first resurrection recorded in the book of Revelation.
- **This is a time when God will fulfill many of his promises to Israel.**
- **Revelation 20:8** The devil after he is released from his prison will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth.
- **Revelation 20:9 - 10** Those of the nations deceived by the devil, who surround the holy ones and the holy city are devoured by the fire which comes down from heaven, and the devil is cast into the lake of fire and sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet are and will be tormented forever.
- **Revelation 20:11 – 15** **The final resurrection and judgments of all.** The last enemy to be destroyed in the lake of fire is death and the state of death

THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH AND THE NEW JERUSALEM

Revelation 21:1 John sees a new heaven and a new earth, and the former heaven and earth have passed away and the sea is no longer.

- This can be compared with other sections of Scripture such as **Isaiah 65:17 - 25, Isaiah 66:22** and **2nd Peter 3:13.**
- **Revelation 21 & 22** describe many aspects of the new heaven and earth and the new Jerusalem which comes down from heaven.

- **Revelation 21:3 - 5** John sees that the tabernacle of God is with mankind, he dwells with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them. He will wipe away all tears and declares sitting on the throne **“Behold, I make all *things* new.”**
- **Revelation 21:9 - 27** John is shown the new Jerusalem.
- **Revelation 22:18 - 22** A final warning is given to not add or subtract from the words of the prophecy of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, and the final encouragement concerning Christ’s coming.

“He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly.”

Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Appendix 6

The Throne of God

– Ray Myers

The purpose of this study is to consider the subject of God’s throne. It is a subject that comes up in the book of **Revelation**. The Authorized KJV of the Bible uses the English word “throne” 176 times. It is used in **Revelation** 39 times, more than any book.

The Hebrew word for throne is *kissê’*. Depending on the context, it can mean a seat, a stool, a chair. Here is an example:

2nd Chronicles 9:17 - 19

17 Moreover the king made **a great throne** [*kissê’*] of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

In this example, the throne includes the “sitting place” (**verse 18**). However, associated with the sitting place is the access to it, and in this instance, supports and guard lions. Therefore, the throne can include the surroundings associated with the sitting place.

Even more frequently, however, the throne is used as an expression to stand for royal dignity, authority or power. It is the place from which one exercises authority. Consider this example:

Genesis 41:39 - 40

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: **only in the throne** [*kissê’*] **will I be greater than thou.**

Here, the throne does not refer to an actual seat. But rather, the context is clear: while Joseph was given great authority over the affairs of Egypt, it would not exceed the authority of Pharaoh in his capacity as the ultimate ruler of the land.

Here are some more examples where the word throne means the place from which one exercises authority:

2nd Samuel 3:10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to **set up the throne** [*kissê’*] **of David** over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

Psalm 9:7 - 8

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: **he hath prepared his throne** [*kissê’*] **for judgment.**

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

Psalm 45:6 Thy throne [*kissê'*], O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

Psalm 89:14 Justice and judgment *are* the habitation of thy throne [*kissê'*]: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

Psalm 93:2 Thy throne [*kissê'*] *is* established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

Isaiah 66:1 Thus saith the LORD, **The heaven *is* my throne** [*kissê'*], and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

There are similar uses in the Greek, where the word for throne is *thronos*.

Matthew 19:26 - 28

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration **when the Son of man shall sit in the throne** [*thronos*] **of his glory**, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones [*thronos*], judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Matthew 25:31 – 33

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall **he sit upon the throne** [*thronos*] **of his glory**:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Hebrew 1:8 But unto the Son *he saith*, **Thy throne** [*thronos*], **O God, *is* for ever and ever**: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Hebrew 8:1 Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: **We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne** [*thronos*] **of the Majesty in the heavens**;

Hebrew 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is **set down at the right hand of the throne** [*thronos*] **of God**.

From the above examples, we see that God has His throne from where He exercises His authority and

there is a time in the future when Jesus Christ will exercise authority from the “throne of his glory,” which appears to be his throne during his management of all things during the 1000 Year reign. This is a place from which will come his divine authority. However, consider these additional uses of *thronos*:

Revelation 2:13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even where Satan's seat [thronos] is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

Revelation 13:1 - 2

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And **the beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him his power, and his seat [thronos]**, and great authority.

Revelation 16:10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon **the seat [thronos] of the beast**; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

In the above examples, we see that Satan and the beast have their places from which they exercise their power.

Furthermore, consider **Revelation 4**, which contains a description of the place from which God exercises His authority.

Revelation 4:1 - 6 WT

1 After these *things*, I looked and behold a door had been opened in heaven, and the former voice that I had heard speaking as a trumpet with me said, “Come up here, and I shall show you what must come to pass.”

2 Immediately after these *things*, I was in the spirit [*in manifestation*], and behold, **a throne was set in heaven and someone was sitting on the throne [thronos]**.

3 And He Who was sitting resembled a stone of jasper and sardius in appearance. And a circle of light, resembling an emerald in appearance, surrounded the throne [*thronos*].

4 And **around the throne [thronos] were twenty-four thrones**. And sitting upon the thrones [*thronos*], twenty-four elders, wearing brilliant white cloaks and gold crowns on their heads.

5 And going out of the throne [*thronos*] were lightnings and voices and thunders. And before the throne [*thronos*] were seven burning lamps of fire, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne [*thronos*] *there was something* like a glass sea, resembling crystal. And in the midst of the throne [*thronos*] and encircling the throne were four living creatures full of eyes in front and in back.

Here we learn that the throne that is described, is in heaven, as stated in verse 2. Surrounding the throne was something like a circle of light that resembled an emerald. In addition, there were twenty-four additional thrones surrounding the throne, upon which were seated twenty-four elders wearing

brilliant white cloaks and gold crowns on their heads. Also, before the throne were seven burning lamps. Coming out from the throne was lightning, voices, and thunders. Set before the throne was something like a sea of glass, resembling crystal.

Revelation 4:9 - 11 WT

9 And when the living creatures give glory and honor and **thanks to Him Who sits on the throne** [*thronos*], that is, to Him Who lives forever and ever,

10 then the twenty-four elders will **fall down before Him Who sits on the throne** [*thronos*] and will worship Him Who lives forever and ever, and they will cast their crowns before the throne [*thronos*], saying,

11 “You, our Lord and God, are worthy to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for You created all things, and because of Your will, they have existed and they were created.”

In this description, sitting on the throne is “our Lord and God,” according to **verse 11**. He is described as resembling certain precious gemstones, such as Jasper (perhaps a diamond comes to mind) and Sardis (a blood-red gem). He is the One that lives forever and ever and Who is worthy to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for He created all things by His will.

It is important to recognize that the throne spoken of in this passage is located in heaven. The heavenly location can be thought of in terms of the “heavenly city,” (see footnote from the *Working Translation*²¹).

There is another description of the throne of God to consider.

Revelation 20:11 - 12 WT

11 And I saw a great brilliant white throne and Him Who sat on it, from Whose face the earth and heaven fled, and no place was found for them.

12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne. And books [*scrolls*] were opened. And another book [*scroll*] was opened, which is the *book* of life. And the dead were judged from what was written in the books [*scrolls*] regarding their works.

²¹ Cummins, Walter C., Volume 2, *A Journey through the Acts and Epistles*, (Franklin, Ohio, Scripture Consulting, 2013), 66-67.

Sion: The word “Sion” or “Zion” is sometimes used in the Scriptures to refer to the heavenly city of which Jerusalem was the physical counterpart on earth. It is defined as the “heavenly Jerusalem” in this record. The earthly city of Jerusalem and its people are called the “daughter of Zion” in Matthew 21:5; John 12:15; Micah 4:8-13; and in numerous Old Testament records. The deliverer was to come from Zion, the heavenly city (Romans 9:33; 11:26; I Peter 2:6; Revelation 14:1; Isaiah 28:16; Psalm 110:1-4). God’s dwelling place was in Zion, the heavenly city (Psalm 9:11; 50:2; 76:2; 99:1-2; Isaiah 8:18; Joel 3:16-21). After David captured the city of Jerusalem, that city came to be frequently called “Zion” because of its association with the heavenly Zion where God dwells (II Samuel 5:7; I Kings 8:1). The name occurs more than 150 times in the Old Testament.

In **Revelation 20**, the throne is described as a “great brilliant white throne,” suggesting that there is no stain of any kind associated with it. At this throne, the dead will stand before God (verse 12). This is the place from which the power and authority of God Himself originates. Books will be opened, and the dead will be judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. When it comes to this judging, God grants all judgment to Jesus Christ.

John 5:21 - 30

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Verse 22 explains that the Father judges no man, but He has committed all judgment to His Son. **Verse 27** tells us that the authority to execute this judgment has been given to Jesus Christ by the Father, because he is the Son of man, helping us to understand that he is qualified to judge, being a man as we are and having received temptations as do all men, yet was found to be without sin.²² **Verse 30** also gives this reassurance: the judgment of the Christ will be just and at the will of the Father.

Acts 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Acts 17:31 reaffirms that there will be a day in the future, when he that has been raised from the dead (Jesus Christ) will judge the world in righteousness. It is he, that has been ordained for this purpose.

²² Hebrews 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, yet without sin.

These verses from **John 5** and **Acts 17**, help us understand that:

- 1) Jesus Christ will do the judging of the dead,
- 2) the authority to do so comes from the God Who sits on the brilliant white throne,
- 3) the judging will be in righteousness, it will be just, and according to the will of God.

In addition to these compelling Scriptures, consider **Romans 2** which also confirms that God is judging, but he is doing it "by Jesus Christ" in that Jesus Christ is the agent of the justice that will be meted out at this time.

Romans 2:16 WT in a day when **God will judge the secrets of men, which is by Jesus Christ**, according to my gospel.

Romans 2 speaks to a time when God will judge the secrets of men, but He will do it "by Jesus Christ." Let's back up to consider the context:

Romans 2:4 - 12, 16 WT

4 By the same token, do you despise the richness of His kindness and forbearance and long-suffering, being ignorant that the kindness of God leads you to repentance?

5 By your hardness and unrepentant heart, you lay up wrath as a treasure for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the just judging of God,

6 ^{Psalm 62:12:} "**Who will render to each *person* according to his works.**"

7 To **those who indeed seek glory and honor** and incorruptibility by patience of good work . . . **eternal life**,

8 but to **those who out of factious strife do not obey the truth** but obey injustice . . . **rage and wrath**.

9 Affliction and calamity **will be upon every soul of man who produces the evil**, first *upon every soul* of the Judean and *also* of the Greek,

10 but **glory and honor and peace will be to everyone who works the good**, first to the Judean and *also* to the Greek,

11 for there is no respect of persons with God.

12 So, **whoever has sinned without law will also perish without law, and whoever has sinned under law will be judged by law**

16 in a day when **God will judge the secrets of men, which is by Jesus Christ**, according to my gospel.

A final consideration regarding the throne of God that we will study in this appendix pertains to the new heaven and new earth:

Revelation 21:1 - 2 WT

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the former heaven and the former earth passed away, and the sea is no longer.

2 And I saw the holy [*sanctified*] city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Revelation 22:1 - 3 WT

1 And he [*the messenger*] showed me a river of the water of life, shining like crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the middle of its main street and on either side of the river is a tree of life bearing twelve kind of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing [*treatment*] of the nations.

3 And *there* will not be any more curse. **And the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it**, and His servants will serve Him.

According to **Revelation 21** and **22**, there will be a new heaven and a new earth. At that time, the sanctified city, new Jerusalem, will come down out of heaven from God. The throne of God and of the Lamb, or the place from which the authority of God and Jesus Christ will originate, will be in the sanctified city.

In summary, God has His throne in the heavens. It is the place from which He exercises His power and authority. Jesus Christ is in His presence, at the right hand of the throne of God. There will be a time in the future, when Jesus Christ will exercise authority, conveyed to him by the Father, from the “throne of his glory.” This is a place from which Jesus Christ will carry out his responsibilities and the authority given him. We must also recognize that in the new heaven and new earth, the sanctified city, new Jerusalem, will come down out of heaven from God. Then, the throne of God and of the Lamb will be present there.

Appendix 7

Books are Opened

– Ray Myers

In the book of **Revelation**, we learn that books will be opened, and judgment will follow based on what is written in the books. From this, we can understand that God will judge the hearts of people. To help us understand this, He explains that He uses scrolls or books as the medium upon which He keeps an accounting.

Exodus 32:31 - 33

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, **this people have sinned a great sin**, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, **Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.**

In **Exodus 32**, when the children of Israel crafted a golden calf, Moses went to God and confessed their sin for having made gods of gold. Moses asked God to forgive the sin of the people, however, according to **verse 32**, if God were not to forgive their sin, Moses requested that he be removed from “thy book which thou has written.” God’s response in **verse 33**, was that “whosoever sinned against Him, would be blotted out of “my book.” Here we see that God knows and remembers what people do. The phrases “My book,” or “the book that thou hast written,” serve as expressions to help us understand that God is keeping a record of the doings of people. Surely, God, Who has infinite wisdom, does not really need to use a book to help Him remember things.²³ However, these expressions help us understand that He knows our deeds and remembers them.

Psalm 56:8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: **are they not in thy book?**

Psalm 69:26 - 28

26 For **they persecute him whom thou hast smitten**; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of **the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.**

²³ **Psalm 147:5** Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

Psalm 56 tells us that God knows our wanderings and all things pertaining to life. They are recorded in “thy book.” **Psalm 69** explains there is a “book of the living,” for the righteous ones. Those who practice iniquity unto their iniquity, are not to be numbered with the righteous. They are to be blotted out of the “book in the living.”

Revelation 20:11 - 15

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; **and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books,** according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And **whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.**

In **Revelation 20**, we learn of a book called “the book of life.” **Verse 12** explains that the dead will stand before the brilliant white throne of God, and books will be opened. It also explains that another book will be opened, which is the Book of Life. The dead will be judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. We also learn from **verse 15**, that anyone whose name is not found in the Book of Life, will be cast into the lake of fire. In this section, the records from these books are used to determine judgment. Those whose names are not in the Book of Life will be cast into the lake of fire.

Regarding the Book of Life:

Revelation 3:3 - 6

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

There will be some during the time of the book of **Revelation**, whose names will be confessed by Jesus Christ before the Father and His angels. These will not be blotted out of the Book of Life.

Revelation 13:4 - 9

4 And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the

beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And **all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

The names of those who choose to worship the dragon and the beast are not written in the Book of Life.

Revelation 17:7 - 8

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 **The beast** that thou sawest was, and is not; and **shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition**: and **they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

Those whose names are not in the Book of Life will wonder what has become of the beast.

Philippians 4:3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help **those women which laboured with me in the gospel**, with Clement also, and *with* other **my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life**.

Philippians 4 mentions that there are certain, whose names are in the Book of Life. These include women that labored with Paul in the gospel and with Clement also, and with fellow laborers of Paul.

Romans 2:3 And **thinkest thou this, O man**, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, **that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?**

God really does know what's going on in a person's life. Books are used to illustrate how the records are kept: some to identify works and others to identify them that receive life.

John 3:16 - 17

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, **that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life**.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him

might be saved.

Hebrews 7:25 Wherefore **he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him**, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

1st John 5:13 **These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life**, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

We that believe on the name of the Son of God, are guaranteed eternal life. We do not need to be concerned about our future. Our names are in the Book of Life. We are not condemned. Because we believe in His only begotten Son, we are saved to the uttermost.

Appendix 8

The Three Heavens and Three Earths

– Ray Myers

The Bible speaks of there being three heavens and three earths:

The First Heaven and Earth

Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Isaiah 45:18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; **God himself that formed the earth and made it**; he hath established it, he **created it not in vain**, he **formed it to be inhabited**: I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

Job 38:4 - 7

4 Where wast thou when **I laid the foundations of the earth**? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or **who laid the corner stone thereof**;

7 **When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?**

The above verses explained that the first heaven and earth were created by God, “in the beginning.” When was, “in the beginning?” The Bible does not define how many years ago this occurred other than saying it was “in the beginning.” That could be millions and millions of years ago. All we really need to know is that it was “in the beginning.” We also learn that when God originally created the heavens and formed the earth and made it, he did not create it in vain, and he formed it to be inhabited. God (and no one else), is the one that laid the foundations of the earth at the time when the spirit beings, His angels, shouted for joy.

Genesis 1:1 - 2

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 **And the earth** was (**became**) without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

According to **Genesis 1**, God created the first heaven and earth in the beginning. Sometime after, the earth “became” without form and void. When was this? We do not know when, but we do know the earth “became” without form and void. How did this happen? The Word informs us that there was a mutiny in heaven that involved some of the spirit beings, the angels of God who had previously shouted for joy when God laid the foundations of the earth.

Isaiah 14:12 - 14

12 How art **thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!** *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For **thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend** into heaven, **I will exalt my throne** above the stars of God: **I will sit also upon the mount** of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 **I will ascend** above the heights of the clouds; **I will be like the most High.**

Ezekiel 28:15 - 19

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, **till iniquity was found in thee.**

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore **I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God:** and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 **Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty,** thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: **I will cast thee to the ground,** I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

Genesis 3:1 Now the **serpent was more subtil** than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

The mutiny in heaven involved Lucifer, an angel of great beauty who was perfect in his ways until iniquity was found in him. The iniquity in his heart caused him to set himself above the one true God, and he said: "I will ascend into heaven, I will set my throne above the stars of God, I will be like the most high." Lucifer is the same as the Serpent, who through subtlety, beguiled Eve. Because of his sinful ways, God chose to cast him out of the mountain of God (that is, from the presence of God).

Revelation 12:9 And the **great dragon was cast out**, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: **he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.**

Revelation 12:4 And his tail drew the **third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth:** and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

The mutiny of Lucifer resulted in him being cast out of the presence of God. He was cast out into the earth and his angels (those who rebelled along with him) were cast out as well. His angels were cast down to the earth with him. In all, about one-third of the angels of heaven were cast down.

2nd Peter 3:5 - 6

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that **by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:**

6 Whereby **the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:**

The rebellion of Lucifer and his angels, was a cataclysmic event, to the point that the earth “became” without form and void.

Genesis 1:2 And the earth **was (became)** without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

In **Genesis 1:2**, the Authorized KJV states that “the earth was without form and void.” The English word “was” in **verse 2**, is the Hebrew word “*haw-yah*,” and it means it “became,” as illustrated in the following examples:

Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and **man became [haw-yah] a living soul.**

Exodus 4:3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and **it became [haw-yah] a serpent;** and Moses fled from before it.

1st Samuel 16:21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and **he became [haw-yah] his armourbearer.**

The Second Heaven and Earth

Genesis 1:2 - 3

2 And the **earth was (became) without form, and void;** and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, **Let there be light: and there was light.**

2nd Peter 3:7 But **the heavens and the earth, which are now,** by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

2nd Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which **the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.**

After the rebellion and after the first earth became without form and void, it had to be repaired by God. The heavens and earth “which are now,” are what we see being put back together beginning in **Genesis 1:3** and following when God said: “Let there be light.” We also understand from our previous studies,

that this reordering included the forming, making, and creating of man and woman. However, as we are learning, a new heaven and earth is coming and will occur at the end of the Great White Throne judgments, after which the heavens will be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

Let us consider **2nd Peter 3** in a fuller context because there is much to be learned from this chapter.

II Peter 3:3 - 4 WT

3 Know this first that **in the last days, mockers will come** with mockery, walking according to their own cravings

4 and **saying: “Where is the promise [what was promised] of his coming?** In fact, since the fathers fell asleep, all *things* continue as they were from the beginning of creation.”

2nd Peter 3 explains that there will be mockers that will come and will say: “What’s happened to the promise concerning his coming? After all, nothing is changed, and all things are as they have been.”

2nd Peter 3:5 - 10 WT

5 Certainly this escapes their notice (as they choose) that the heavens existed a long time ago, and the earth stood out of the water and in the middle of the water by the Word of God.

6 By these [*waters*] the world at that time was flooded with water and destroyed.

7 However, **the current heavens and earth are by the same Word laid up for fire, being preserved for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly people.**

8 Beloved, do not let this one *thing* escape your notice that one day with the Lord *is* like a thousand years, and a thousand years, as one day.

9 **The Lord is not delaying the promise,** as some consider *it* a delay, **but He is long-suffering toward you, not wanting any to perish but for all to come to repentance.**

10 **Nevertheless, the day of the Lord will arrive** as a thief, during which **the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the physical elements will be destroyed with fervent heat.** Both the earth and the works in it will be discovered [*exposed*].

Verse 7 then is quite clear that the present-day heavens and earth, have been laid up or reserved for fire, and preserved for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly people. It is important to recognize that the Lord is not delaying what He has promised, but rather, He is practicing patience so that people can come to repentance. He would rather that no one should perish.

We have already seen that the judgments from the great White throne will remove anyone whose name is not in the Book of Life, setting the stage that only acceptable works and people are worthy to be set before God. Therefore, it is understandable that the second heaven and earth must also be cleansed and purified of its viciousness. This requires a complete replacement. Then, what will be handed over to God will be complete perfection, with a perfected heaven and earth, to provide a suitable dwelling place for God and the Lamb.

The Third Heaven and Earth

Revelation 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first (former) heaven and the first (former) earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2nd Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

2nd Corinthians 12:1 - 4 WT

1 It is necessary, *but* certainly not profitable, to boast, but **I will come to visions and revelations of the lord.**

2 **I know a man in Christ** (whether in a body, I do not know, or out of the body, I do not know; God knows), who more than fourteen years ago **was caught away unto *the time of* the third heaven,**

3 and I know such a man (whether in a body, or apart from the body, I do not know; God knows),

4 how that he was **caught away unto the time of paradise and heard inexpressible words, which is not permitted for a person to speak.**

Appendix 9
The Alpha and Omega
– Ray Myers

Revelation 1:8 I am **Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending**, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

The Alpha and Omega – “the beginning and the end,” is also an expression regarding “the first and the last.” See footnote from *Volume 2 of the Working Translation*.²⁴

The expression is used of God.

Revelation 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, **the beginning and the end**. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Revelation 22:13 I am Alpha and Omega, **the beginning and the end**, the first and the last.

Sometimes, the expression is used and speaks of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; **I am the first and the last**:

Revelation 2:8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith **the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive**;

²⁴ Cummins, Walter C., *Volume 2 A Journey through the Acts and Epistles*, (Franklin, Ohio, Scripture Consulting, 2013), 194.

Alpha and Omega: The first and last letters of the Greek alphabet. This unusual expression is used here of God. It is used again of God in Revelation 21:6 along with the phrase “the beginning and the end.” The occurrence in Revelation 1:11 is to be omitted according to all critical Greek texts. The similar expression “the first and the last” is used of Jesus Christ in Revelation 1:17 and 2:8. (Compare with the expression used of God in Isaiah 41:4; 44:6; 48:12). In Revelation 22:13, the three phrases “alpha and omega,” “beginning and end,” “first and last” are used of a messenger sent by God, who was the representative of God and His Son Jesus Christ to declare this prophecy to John. The phrases used together in Revelation 22:13 tie the revelation regarding the Day of the Lord together as that which God gave to Jesus Christ to give to a messenger to give to John, as stated in Revelation 1:1.

The expression is used of a messenger as a representative of God and Jesus Christ. Here, the expression ties together God, Jesus Christ, and the messenger sent to declare the revelation to John.

Revelation 22:12 - 13

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 *am* Alpha and Omega, **the beginning and the end, the first and the last.**

Compare with **Isaiah 41:4, Isaiah 44:6, Isaiah 48:12.**

Isaiah 44:6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God.

Isaiah 48:12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

Isaiah 41:4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I *am* he.

Appendix 10
The Tree of Life and the Water of Life
– Ray Myers

We see references in the book of **Revelation** to the Tree of Life and the Water of Life. What can we learn about the significance of these two?

Revelation 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life**, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelation 22:1 - 2

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

Revelation 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. **I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.**

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. **And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.**

The Tree of Life

In **Revelation 2**, John records what the messenger told him regarding the abhorrent conduct of certain individuals in future churches. **Verse 7** mentions that he who is able to prevail and conquer these repugnant behaviors will be given to eat of the Tree of Life which is in the midst of the paradise of God. Later in **Revelation 22**, we see that the Tree of Life is described as being in the midst of the sanctified city. It will bare twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree will be for the healing of the nations.

Genesis 2:8 - 9

8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

In **Genesis 2**, we learn that certain trees were planted in the garden eastward in Eden. These were pleasant to the sight and good for food. The Tree of Life was also mentioned as being in the midst of the garden, along with the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

Genesis 3:22 - 24

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Genesis 3 tells us that man sinned by doing the one thing that God forbade him to do: he ate of the fruit from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.²⁵ Because of this, God removed man from the garden to prevent him from receiving eternal life by gaining access to the Tree of Life while he was in his sinful state. It was so important that sinful man be prevented from accessing the Tree of Life at that time, that man was expelled from the garden, and the tree was protected by Cherubims and a flaming sword that turned every way.

From the above passages, we can see that the Tree of Life was in the midst of the garden of Eden and it was key to providing life: everlasting life. We also learn that it is in the midst of the future sanctified city of the new heaven and the new earth. There, it provides twelve kinds of fruit and leaves for the healing the nations.

Let us consider some more regarding the Tree of Life. We previously saw that **Revelation 2:7** mentions that he who is able to overcome the kinds of ungodly practices that are prevalent among the churches in **Revelation 2**, will be given to eat of the Tree of Life which is in the midst of the paradise of God. We also saw in **Revelation 22:1 - 2**, that the Tree of Life is described as in the midst of the sanctified city. It will bare twelve kinds of fruit, and its leaves will be for the healing of the nations.

Revelation 22:13 - 14

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Here we see that those that do the commandments of the Lord have a right to the Tree of Life, and they may enter in through the gates to the sanctified city.

²⁵ See Genesis 2:15-17 and Genesis 3:1-13

The Water of Life

The Water of Life or the water that gives life is mentioned three times in the book of Revelation:

Revelation 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. **I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.**

Revelation 22:1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, **proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.**

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. **And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.**

These verses, declaring what John was shown as future events, mention the Water of Life. The Water of Life is to be given by God to anyone that comes to Him and is athirst. The Water of Life is part of the description of the sanctified City and proceeds out of the throne of God and the Lamb. Those that enter the sanctified City will partake freely of the Water of Life. It may be understood that life, everlasting life is given to all that enter the sanctified City, and these expressions emphasize the free access one has to the kind of life that is available by drinking from the Water of Life.

John 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

The Water of Life brings to mind the time what Jesus Christ and the Samaritan woman had a discussion about water and the kind of water he was to give: water that springs up into everlasting life.

Summary

In **Genesis 1-3** and **Revelation 21-22**, we see the kind of setting that God has in mind for His children and those that love Him. It is not the chaotic and obstructive world in which we now live. Rather, it is an environment wherein we can fully partake of the kind of life that God desires. That life is symbolized by the nourisher and sustainer of life that yields fruit and heals. It is also further represented by the water that springs up into everlasting life, water that is freely given to anyone that thirsts.

Regarding the Tree of Life and the Water of Life, of this we know: they are used as examples of the everlasting life to which we have free access. We may learn more about them in the future, but for now, that is quite satisfying.